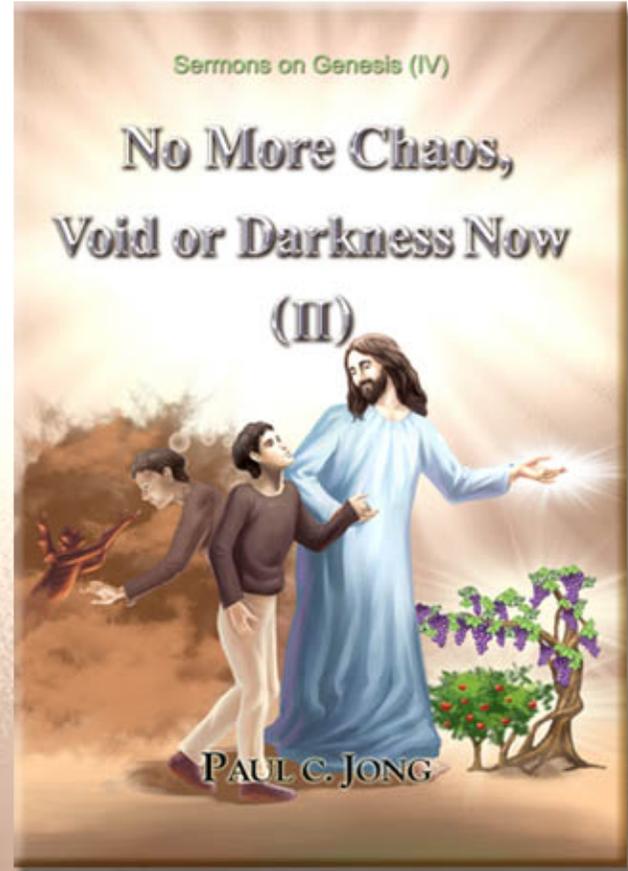




The New Life Mission

SERMONS ON GENESIS (IV)

No More Chaos,
Void or Darkness Now
(II)



[Begin Reading](#)



[Table of Contents](#)



[User Guide](#)

Worldwide websites of



The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

www.nlmission.com or
www.bjnewlife.org

Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

A www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlmarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmaustria.com

B www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com

www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgaria.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com
www.nlmburundi.com

C www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchin.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com
D www.nlmdenmark.com

www.nlmdioula.com
www.nlmdominica.com
www.nlmdutch.com
E www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com
F www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com
G www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

○ Some of these websites may not work because they are still under construction.



CONTENTS



Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

H www.nlmgujarati.com
www.nlmhaiti.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjapanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com

www.nlmmauritius.com
www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
N www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmpakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmSaudiArabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmSingapore.com
www.nlmSlovakia.com
www.nlmSlovene.com
www.nlmSolomon.com

www.nlmSouthAfrica.com
www.nlmSpain.com
www.nlmSpanish.com
www.nlmSriLanka.com
www.nlmSuriname.com
www.nlmSwahili.com
www.nlmSwaziland.com
www.nlmSweden.com
www.nlmSwiss.com
T www.nlmTagalog.com
www.nlmTaiwan.com
www.nlmTamil.com
www.nlmTanzania.com
www.nlmTelugu.com
www.nlmThailand.com
www.nlmTogo.com
www.nlmTonga.com
www.nlmTurkey.com
U www.nlmUganda.com
www.nlmUkraine.com
www.nlmUrdu.com
www.nlmUSA.com
V www.nlmVenezuela.com
www.nlmVietnam.com
Z www.nlmZambia.com
www.nlmZimbabwe.com
www.nlmZou.com



God's Purpose Revealed in Genesis

Anyone who wants to build a house designs a blueprint fit for its particular purpose first, and then builds the house according to this blueprint. Likewise, our Lord also needed a blueprint to save mankind from sin and make human beings God's people. While all the Word of the Bible shows us God's blueprint, the Book of Genesis in particular reveals His plan in more detail. Of God's blueprint of salvation, what manifests His purpose most clearly is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. By believing in God's Word, we can realize His good will toward us.

What was the purpose for which God created us? The Lord created us so that we would praise the righteousness of God and His will, and it was also to give us the spiritual blessings of Heaven. All these were the intentions of God that He sought to reveal to us.

God has manifested His will through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and by believing in this purpose of God revealed through His Church, we were able accept it and rejoice. All the blessings that God has given us will always be with us. Hallelujah!



SERMONS ON GENESIS (IV)

No More Chaos, Void or Darkness Now (II)

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House

A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

Sermons on Genesis (IV)
No More Chaos, Void or Darkness Now (II)

Copyright © 2007 by The New Life Mission

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without the written permission of the copyright owner.

Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314-639-7



Contents



Table of Contents

Preface -----	7	Escaping from Religious Faith, We Must Receive True Salvation (Genesis 3:1-10) -----	139
The Lord Has Changed Darkness to Light (Genesis 1:1-5) -----	12	The Mark of Salvation Is The Baptism of Jesus (Genesis 3:1-24) -----	156
We Must Believe in God's Work (Genesis 2:1-3) -----	25	Heaven Can Be Entered Only by Believing in the Righteousness of God (Genesis 3:1-24) -----	165
Is Our Own Judgment Right, Or Is the Truth Right? (Genesis 2:1-25) -----	48	Those Who Stand against the Supreme God Will Surely Be Cast into Hell (Genesis 3:1-24) -----	179
The Mist Is an Evil Thought Seeking the Desires of the Flesh (Genesis 2:4-6) -----	74	To Receive the True Remission of Sins, You Must Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit (Genesis 3:1-24) -----	203
God-Established Church (Genesis 2:18-25) -----	95	Is True Remission of Sins Something Like This? (Genesis 3:1-24) -----	240
<i>"It Is Not Good That Man Should Be Alone"</i> (Genesis 2:18-25) -----	120		



Preface



We were living in chaos, void and darkness, and we were all subject to the eternal condemnation of hell. That is why Genesis chapter 1 verse 1 and 2 say, *“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.”* Because our common ancestors, Adam and Eve, didn’t trust God, abandoned His Words and sinned against God, everyone became sinners and estranged from God. As a consequence, no one can get away from the confused life enticed to vain desires by the Satan, and there is no way to escape from God’s righteous judgment.

Without a doubt, mankind still has a heart seeking holiness for we are created in God’s image. But what is the reality? Can we really live a holy and virtuous life without sinning as our hearts desire? Can you



avoid sinning? It is impossible. We seem to practice goodness from time to time, but God's Word finds even our most virtuous deeds marred with dirty and selfish motives. To be more straightforward, we always walk around committing twelve kinds of sin as Mark 7:21-23 describes. For this reason, Apostle Paul cried out about this reality of mankind, "*O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?*" This verse clearly shows that there is no way for sinful and depraved mankind to reach salvation with their own power or efforts.

This hopeless human condition reminds me of Plato's Parable of the Cave. In his book "*The Republic*," Plato postulates prisoners who were kept chained up from their birth and facing one wall all the time. As a result, they mistake their shadows on the cave wall for real, and die in their chains without realizing how miserable they are, or how beautiful and glorious the world is outside the cave. But there is a prisoner who breaks his chains and comes out of the cave. Imagine his dazzling experience with the

glorious light of the sun and the world under it, and imagine how overwhelming his confusion and realization would be. After experiencing this amazing world, he goes back to the cave. And he testifies the unbelievable real world outside the cave to his fellow prisoners, who are trapped in the false world, but he ends up being killed by those who would not accept the truth.

Just like a fable, this parable is reflecting our reality. Satan the Devil trapped the mankind in the cave of confusion and falsehood. It is not an overstatement to say that even most Christians are prisoners in the cave of false doctrines that Satan created. They believe their doctrines are the only truth because they are born in the cave of false doctrines and listen to the confusing teachings from false teachers and die without receiving the remission of sins. In other words, they go to hell without knowing why. When they hear from us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they not only refuse to accept the word of the Truth but they even antagonize



us, because they have been enchained for so long by the false doctrines. Therefore, the blood of martyrs like Abel, Zechariah (who died in between the altars in the temple), Stephen (who was stoned to death) and the Apostles (who testified to the Truth by death) is still crying out loud from the ground: “Return to God promptly. Leave your evil ways and stubbornness and come back to the righteous way of God. Receive salvation only by faith in His love and His salvation, for God has already remitted all your sins through His Son’s baptism and His death on the Cross.”

Mankind can never reach the salvation with our own efforts. For this reason, the Bible says, “*Then the Lord saw it and it displeased Him that there was no justice. He saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor; Therefore His own arm brought salvation for Him*” (Isaiah 59:15-16). That is right! We mankind are the creature who are born and die in sins, so we can never obtain salvation for ourselves without a Savior. Hence, God

Himself became our Savior.

Then how did God remove so many of our sins and save us from the eternal condemnation of hell?

God’s righteous salvation was fulfilled through the sacrifice of atonement by Jesus Christ, and it was foreshadowed in the sacrificial system of the Old Testament. In the time of Old Testament the Israelites offered sacrifice of atonement according to God’s Law to receive the remission of sins. They received the remission of sins after they prepared animals without blemish, handed their sins over to them by laying hands on them, cut their throat to draw their blood, sprinkled their blood, and they burned the flesh on the altar of the burnt offering. Through such sacrifice of sin offering, God testified in the Old and the New Testament that the ministry of Jesus—who came in the human flesh as a perfect sacrificial offering, took over the sins of the world by being baptized from John the Baptist, and died on the Cross to pay off all those sins—is the true gospel.

Now those who believe in the eternal sacrifice



Jesus offered with His body, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, become born-again as righteous people and God's children. Chaos, void and the darkness that ruled the heart of a person all disappear and the person becomes the child of light. Likewise, true remission of sins is possible only by faith in God's Word of Truth. God is resting now since His Son has fulfilled His will thoroughly by coming down to this earth, and going through the baptism and death on the Cross in obedience to Him. Thanks to that, those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit also have entered His rest (Hebrew 4:3). God established the Sabbath for us to remember the blessing that God had eradicated all our sins.

Mankind, who had eaten the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil, came to have the different standard for good and evil from God's. Then, which is correct, God's Word or our judgment? Our standard is always relative and selfish. Therefore we should cast away our own ideas and simply trust

and follow God's Word focusing on "What does the Word of God say?" Ignoring God's Word and seeking self-righteousness is Cain's faith and religious belief. Abel put his faith in the Word of God he heard from his father, Adam, and offered the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. But self-conceited Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the Lord. God accepted Abel's offering but refused Cain's offering. It is God's lesson that faith in man-made religions cannot bring salvation.

Unfortunately many Christians still offer Cain's sacrifice. They try to obtain salvation by their human efforts and good works. They are viewed as good Christians for keeping the Lord's Day, giving generously, helping people in need, offering prayers of repentance, doing many voluntary works at church and having a smooth relationship. They believe that people with such good works get saved.

But that is a groundless claim. Such faith is just religious and it is a decent short cut to hell. Does such life of faith take away your sins in your heart?



The wages of sin is death. Anyone who has sin cannot escape God's judgment. Therefore, we should discard religious faith and be saved only through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must be born again by believing that God Himself came in the flesh of a man and removed all our sins; and after our second birth, we should pursue God's righteousness that came into the heart by faith in the gospel.

How did God glorify you and me? God made us His righteous children and the brides of Jesus Christ in the gospel of His Son. And He welcomed us as members of the Church, which is the body of Christ. What He did was for us to devote our hearts to the work of God in unison with the gospel for the rest of our lives. When we become united with the Church of the Lord, our hearts walk with the Lord and God works through us, which leads to salvation of many souls as a good harvest of righteousness.

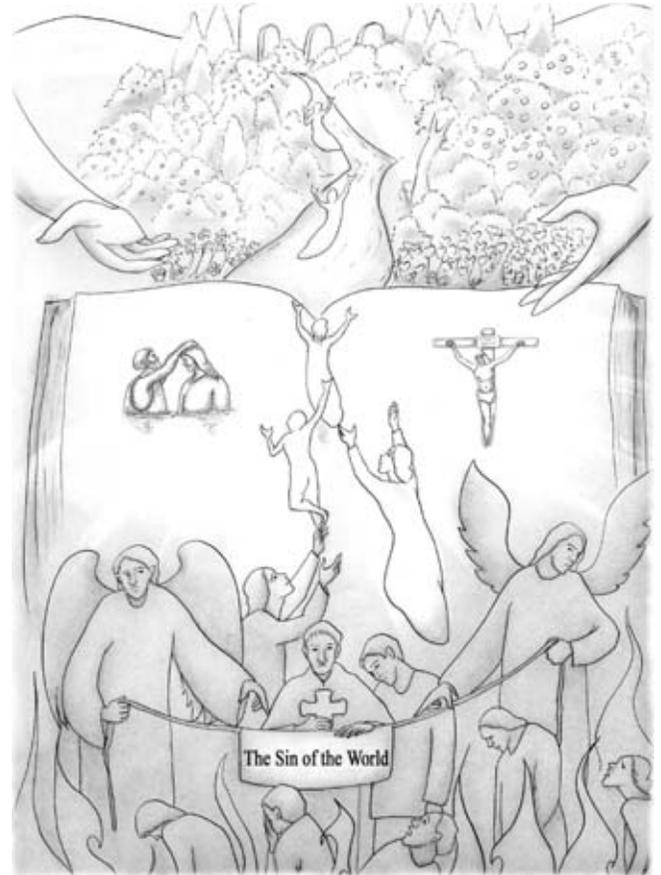
Therefore I urge all the born-again saints around the world to be united with the Church of God. If you are truly born again by the gospel of the water and

the Spirit, I earnestly hope and pray that you will offer abundant fruit of righteousness to the Lord by doing the work of the Lord under the guidance of God's Church, just as an gentile woman named Ruth became a part of the genealogy of Jesus Christ by following her mother-in-law, Naomi, in obedience.



SERMON

1



Contents



The Lord Has Changed Darkness to Light

<Genesis 1:1-5>

“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters. Then God said, ‘Let there be light’; and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good; and God divided the light from the darkness. God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. So the evening and the morning were the first day.”

We believe that the God who created the universe is our God. If this is true, then it is most urgent for us

to find out how we can get to know this God and how we should follow Him. In other words, on what basis should we believe in God our Creator and follow Him? The answer to this question is the following: We should get to know this God our Creator and follow Him based on His Word written in the Bible. Put differently, only when we realize the Word of God, who made us and has saved us from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, can we really live by faith.

God created us and has remitted away all our sins, and it is through His Word that He blesses everyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God manifests Himself to all of us through His Word. It is with His Word that God makes His promises to us all. And God infallibly fulfills these promises made to us. Our God is revealed to us as the God of covenant. Therefore, we must believe that it is through His Word that God speaks to us and promises us. The God who created us is a holy God, and He is the God who reveals Himself through His



spoken Word. As such, it is only through the written Word of God that we can meet this holy God, and it is also with the written Word of God that we can wash away all our sins.

The Book of Genesis in the Old Testament begins by saying, *“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters. Then God said, ‘Let there be light’; and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good.”* We can see from this passage that it is by the Word of God, spoken here in Genesis 1:3—*“Let there be light”*—that we are freed from confusion, void, and darkness.

Genesis chapter one shows God’s plan of salvation for mankind. In other words, this Book is the blueprint for the salvation of mankind. In God’s creation, everything was planned in Jesus Christ, from the temptation of Satan to the fall of man, God’s salvation through Jesus Christ, the adoption of

man as God’s child in Jesus Christ, and all the heavenly blessings that are prepared for God’s children in Jesus Christ. That’s why God said, *“The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.”* In Genesis 1:1, God made it clear that it was He who created the heavens and the earth, and then in verse two He said, *“The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep.”* By this, God is speaking about the fallen state of every mankind.

The will of God and His purpose for everything are hidden in His providence that created the universe. Even before making man in the beginning, God had planned to make everyone His child through His salvation. So God the Father had everything planned to not only blot out all our sins through Jesus Christ, but also make us His children and give us the gift of the Kingdom of Heaven. All this amazing plan of God was already designed in Jesus Christ independent of any creature’s intention. From time to



time we see that some of the things we want to do sometimes run contrary to the will of God. But we eventually come to realize that God gives us everything we need to live on this earth according to His plan.

Jesus said, “*I am the way, the truth, and the life*” (*John 14:6*). Believing only in the Word of God, we must realize who Jesus Christ is and follow Him. We should realize that if we instead set our own will according to our liking and try to find God in our own way, then we will end up falling into deep confusion, void, and sin. Only when we understand God and follow Him according to the Word He spoke to us, can we then really meet God who created us and has saved us from all our sins. That’s why even now, our God is always guiding us through His Word. In other words, it is through the written Word of God that we can truly encounter Jesus Christ. This means that without the Word of God, it is impossible for us to really meet Jesus Christ who has saved us from sin.

The Bible is the treasury chest of the Word of covenant that God promised to us. God speaks to us through His Word, and He meets with us through this Word. You must grasp that because God is true, it is through His Word spoken to us that He truly meets with us. Therefore, we should not treat and read the Bible as if it were just a novel or a history book. The Scriptures say, “*In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God*” (*John 1:1*). The incarnation of the very Word of God written in the Bible itself is the God who spoke to us. All of us must realize this and believe in it. As such, the Bible that we are reading is the Word of God that He has given us, and it is also the testimony of God revealing Himself through His Word.

God’s Plan to Eradicate Confusion and Void

It’s written in Genesis 1:2-5, “*The earth was*



without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters. Then God said, 'Let there be light'; and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good; and God divided the light from the darkness. God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. So the evening and the morning were the first day."

From the above passage we can see the will of God manifested in His Word. We can see that it is God's will for us to free every soul bound by sin. Here we see how God is making His intention so clearly revealed, which is to drive out confusion, void, and darkness that are in people's hearts.

What does the light that God spoke of here mean then? And to whom does it refer? This light shown in the Bible refers to Jesus Christ who has saved us from our sins. Who, then, are those trapped in confusion, void, and deep darkness? They refer to none other than us—that is, the human race trapped in the sins of the world. This passage explains that all

of us were deceived by Satan's temptation, and that there are confusion, void, and deep darkness in our hearts. When God created the heavens and the earth and made man, He planned to elevate us humans to His children. And according to this plan, God has indeed saved us from all our sins.

God had a purpose when He created us humans. Even we humans don't make anything without a purpose. Everyone has a certain purpose whenever he makes something. When God created us humans, He said, "*Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth*" (Genesis 1:26). This passage shows clearly that from the very beginning, God made us humans in His image, and He also gave free will to all of us. In other words, God is saying to us, "I have given all of you the free will and choice to either accept into your hearts or refuse My grace and My heavenly blessings that I am offering to you." At



the same time, however, this right to choose that has been given to us requires us to be fully responsible for our choices. So the Lord said, “*He who does the truth comes to the light*” (John 3:21). He is therefore saying that even now, those who willingly accept the righteousness of God come before the Lord to show their faith in this righteousness of God. However, those who still love darkness rather than the light do not come to this light, for they are afraid that their darkness would be exposed.

We the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are able to discern clearly what is the light of salvation and what is the darkness that leads us to destruction. And we can choose the light. We must realize that God is saying to us, as His creatures, we have to decide by ourselves which one we would choose and accept between truth and untruth. God said that He gave us real freedom of choice. If God permitted Heaven and hell without giving us the free will and the right to choose, then God would have to be responsible for everything. If this were the case,

then the God of Truth would not be able to be truly glorified by us humans. If God were not just, and if He were not fundamentally holy and merciful to bestow His grace on the wretched, then He would not be able to really accept our adoration and worship.

God is saying, “While I am God, I have given you the free will and the right to choose. So if you are yearning to receive the gift of salvation that I am offering you, come to Me and accept all the blessings of salvation by faith. But if you like darkness, confusion, void, and wickedness more than the light of Truth, then you will enter into the place of everlasting punishment. You should definitely know that you are fully responsible for your choice.”

God speaks to all of us through His Word of Truth. So we must realize that God is saying that He will give the blessings of salvation to those who come into the Truth of salvation by believing in His righteousness. Those who truly love only the righteousness of God look toward Him alone and live by believing in Him alone. Therefore, they will live



with abundant blessings of glory both on this earth and in the Kingdom of Heaven. This is the love of God revealed through the Truth of salvation. In contrast, those who like darkness will enter into the accursed darkness and suffer forever, for they have chosen destruction out of their own volition. This is the just judgment of God. God is completely perfect, righteous, and just.

God doesn't do everything on His own strength alone, but He manifests His will to us through His Word; He even works through His Word. Furthermore, God wants to judge justly, and He also wants to be praised and worshiped by us in thankfulness. God has given the opportunity to possess His righteousness to those who choose the light of Truth before God, and so He is pleased to give them all the blessings of Heaven. God is also a just God, and therefore He will infallibly judge those who are to be judged, and He will save those who are to be saved. God is indeed so just that He will judge all those who belong to wickedness without fail. It is

therefore wrong to say that God is unjust or unfair. If anyone now wants to be blessed by God who created the heavens and the earth and who has saved us from sin, then he must realize the salvation that's manifested through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to do so, he must learn about God and believe in Him as well.

God has prepared true salvation for us out of His love. He has given all of us humans the right and freedom to choose either His righteousness or darkness. He has prepared everything so that anyone can now believe in whatever he wants to believe. God wants to reveal the light, His righteousness, to anyone who says, "I like the light." To all those who accept every Word of God, God wants to give His salvation, the real Truth, and all the blessings of Heaven, but to those who prefer darkness to the light, He allows them to follow this darkness.

Even now, God the Creator of the heavens and the earth is still speaking to us through the written Word of the Bible. God is the Creator God who made the



universe and everything in it with His Word. Because God alone is righteous, He wants to clothe all creatures with His righteousness through His mercy. Only God is the Creator of all creatures, the Supreme Being, and the true God. Of course, one can choose to stand against the Word of God, but no one can win over the Word of God.

God created the heavens and the earth in the beginning. He made everything, both the visible and invisible domains. Do you admit this? Having made everything, God has given us the right to choose, that is, the free will. The grace of God is bestowed on people according to their choices. The Bible says, *“For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us—by me, Silvanus, and Timothy—was not Yes and No, but in Him was Yes”* (2 Corinthians 1:19). This passage means that in the Kingdom of God, there is no such a thing as “no,” and nothing that is irrational.

We Must Realize That It Was Also under God’s Plan That Man Was Permitted to Fall into Satan’s Temptation

Today’s Scripture passage says, *“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth,”* and then continues on to say, *“The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep.”* This passage implies that in God’s plan, it was preconditioned that Satan would deceive man and make him fall into sin. If Genesis chapters one and two provide the blueprint of God’s plan, from chapter three and on, the implementation of this plan and its achievement are described. We may say that God started to carry out of His work of salvation for mankind.

About ten years ago, a department store in Seoul collapsed and left many casualties. Investigation into the cause of the collapse revealed that the design of



this building had been changed several times not only during its construction phase, but even after the building was complete. Repeated changes to its structure weakened the building's structural integrity, and that's what led to its tragic collapse. In contrast to this, our God never changed His plan for our salvation, not even once. With the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He implemented the salvation of all mankind just as He had designed in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world. Knowing that man, His creature, would fall into sin, God did not just leave him alone, but instead He formed man with a great plan to recreate him with the righteousness of God and make him be born again.

That is why God said, "*Let there be light,*" when the earth was without form and void, and darkness was on the face of the deep. The light here is the righteousness of God that Jesus Christ has fulfilled for our salvation. In other words, it is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit made by Jesus. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel of

Truth that enables sinners to be born again through the Word of God. Everyone was made a sinner because of his ancestors; and his thoughts were confused, void, and in deep darkness. But the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel prepared by God to wash away every sinner's sins and make them be born again. If man had not been tempted by Satan, then it would have been impossible for anyone to become God's child. All of us could be born again because we received the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God. We had become sinners because we did not believe in the Word of God, but by putting on the grace of Jesus Christ who has become the righteousness of God, believing in it, and being born again, we were able to become God's children. This is the plan of salvation God had established even before the creation of this universe.

When Adam and Eve, the ancestors of mankind, became sinners deceived by Satan, God the Father delivered us from sin through Jesus Christ, His only



begotten Son. The fact that we were born in this world as Adam's descendants was also all included in God's profound plan and predestination. It's said that a cicada has to stay underground for several years as a larva, climb out of the ground, and then cast off its shell before it really turns into a cicada. Just as the larva here has to spend sometime underground before it can turn into an adult cicada, it was also included in God's predestination that people should be tempted and attacked by Satan and be imprisoned under sin for a while. The will of God permitted Satan's temptation to occur, because only when we turned into sinners could we then become God's people by believing in the righteousness of God.

That's why God said, "*The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep.*" In other words, God is saying that the reason why people fell into confusion, void, and deep darkness is fundamentally because they did not believe in the Word of God with their hearts. It's

because everyone fell prey to Satan the moment he left God his Creator, unable to trust in Him and His love. Even now, if people do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given us and depart from it, then confusion, void, and darkness will visit this unbelieving heart. Among the human race today—that is, the descendants of Adam—those who have not been able to meet the God of covenant are all seized by their own thoughts and falling into confusion. That's because they all do not believe in the Word of God. Since they don't believe in the Word of God, they don't know how God has washed away their sins, and how He wants to meet with them in the house of the Lord. For people to escape from such confusion of their own thoughts, there is no other way but to return to God by believing in His Word. If we return to Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and believe in the Word of God, then we will surely be able to find the God of our salvation, for we will be able to clearly realize His will and be freed from



all confusion.

Those who do not recognize Jesus Christ as their Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit are bound to fall into deep void and sin. Put differently, unless they realize the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, they cannot escape from this sin. For such people whose hearts have no faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God, there can be no washing of sin in their hearts, nor true satisfaction. Fundamentally, when God made us humans, He did so under the precondition that He would make us according to His image. So, if we humans believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to God's will, we would then be made truly sinless. Therefore, as God made us according to His image, we could not be made whole unless we had faith in the righteousness of God. That's why those who have not been remitted from their sins fall into void, confusion, and darkness. Therefore, everyone's heart must have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that

constitutes the righteousness of God. And as those who believe in the Word of God, our hearts must abide in His righteousness by faith. Jesus Christ our Creator must dwell in our hearts as the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And we can truly be saved only when we become whole by truthfully believing in the gospel Truth fulfilled by the Holy Trinity—God the Father, Jesus the Son of God the Creator, and the Holy Spirit.

Everyone who fails to find the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith has an empty heart, and he cannot live by true faith. If we encounter Jesus Christ by faith, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we will truly attain everlasting life and live forever in God's arms. Therefore, in order to make it possible for all of us to find Jesus Christ and attain God's image, God had prepared Jesus Christ for us before the foundation of the world. God fulfilled His righteousness for us and gave it to us.

God said to us, "The earth was without form, and



void; and darkness was on the face of the deep.” In other words, deceived by the evil wiles of Satan, we had fallen into sin, void, and confusion. When we were still sinners, God sent His Son Jesus Christ, made Him be baptized by John the Baptist and be crucified. So God showed us why His righteousness was indispensable to us, and He also said that He would save us from sin through His Son Jesus Christ. Put differently, God promised that He would save us from confusion with His righteousness and through Jesus Christ. That the Lord has saved us from profound sin, void, and dissatisfaction is the Truth that was already promised to us in the Bible.

“*Then God said, ‘Let there be light.’*” This light here refers to none other than Jesus Christ, who has saved you and me from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus Christ is the Lord of your salvation and mine. “*In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.*” It’s none other than Jesus Christ who made the first heavens and earth that are visible to our physical eyes now. Because Jesus is

God Himself, the One who made this earth and these heavens is none other Jesus, and by sending His Son Jesus, the Creator of the universe, God the Father blotted out all our sins and fulfilled His righteousness.

“*God said, ‘Let there be light’; and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good; and God divided the light from darkness. God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night.*” Although in this passage Jesus is revealed only as God, in the Bible, Jesus Christ is also revealed as our High Priest. Jesus Christ also manifests Himself as our Savior, as well as our Prophet who teaches us everything. This Jesus Christ is the “light” in which God the Father is well pleased.

Who was the One here manifested as God, the One who made the true light in this universe? It was none other than Jesus Christ who is the righteousness of God. So the Bible says that Jesus is the Son of God. And God the Father of Jesus Christ says in Psalm, “*I have begotten You*” (Psalm 2:7). The Son



of God begotten by the God the Father is God Himself to you and me. So the Apostle John says, *“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made”* (John 1:1-3). This means that Jesus, the God of the Word, made this universe with His Word. With His Word, Jesus Christ made these heavens and this earth that are seen in our eyes now. And through His Son, God the Father made us righteous with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must grasp clearly that Jesus Christ is God Himself. To those who believe in His baptism and His blood on the Cross, He has given the remission of sins that enables them to attain the righteousness of God and become God’s children.

The Bible says, “God saw the light, that it was good.” God’s plan of salvation prepared in Jesus Christ is profound and beautiful. That’s why in referring to this great plan of God, the Bible says,

“Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments and His ways past finding out! For of Him and through Him and to Him are all things” (Romans 11:33; 36). How can a creature fully understand its Creator? Everything came from God, and everything shall return to God.

God has promised His righteousness to us. And with His Word, He has divided His people from the Devil’s people. If you, now reading this book, accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God into your heart, then you will also become God’s child. Out of His infinite love, God the Father sacrificed His Son to give you His righteousness. Therefore the Bible says that not believing in the righteousness of God is a sin. Come into the Word of God, the gospel of the water and the Spirit that holds His righteousness. You, too, will then also be able to attain the righteousness of God.



SERMON

2



[Contents](#)



We Must Believe In God's Work

< Genesis 2:1-3 >

“Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.”

So far, we have shared the Word on what God had done until the sixth day of His creation. Now I would like us to ruminate on the passage about the seventh day of creation. God said in Genesis 2:1-2, *“Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. And on the seventh day God ended His work*

which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done.” It's said here that on the seventh day God finished making the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them. And as God completed His work of creation, He rested on the seventh day.

Here we need to pay particular attention to the passage that says, “all His work which He had done,” and realize what it means. For six days God had made the universe and everything in it, including us humans, and we should examine first whether there was anything lacking in the whole dominion of God's creation. Is there anything imperfect that's made by God? No, of all the things that God made for six days, there was nothing that He failed to achieve, nor anything that was imperfect. In other words, God had finished everything to perfection in six days.

When we turn to Genesis 2:9, we see the Bible saying, *“And out of the ground the LORD God made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight and good*



for food. The tree of life was also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.” Our God wanted us to realize that He had finished everything to perfection, making and placing the tree of life in the middle of the Garden of Eden, so that we would eat from this tree of life and live forever.

Who Takes the God-given Blessings?

God has fulfilled our salvation perfectly through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but who takes God's blessings by faith to enjoy them? Through Genesis chapters two and three, God says that it is the people of faith who can eat the fruit of the tree of life and enjoy everything made by the Lord. Our God says that faith is what enables us to enjoy all His accomplishments. God has fulfilled our salvation completely, and those who enjoy this accomplished work by faith are the people of true faith. Therefore,

those who believe in the salvation completed by God can enjoy all His accomplished blessings in His dominion. But those who do not have faith in these God-accomplished blessings cannot enjoy any of His blessings prepared in the Garden of Eden; rather, they will be driven from there.

The Bible says, *“Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done.”* This makes it clear that on the seventh day, God finally completed all the work of creation He had planned. Do you know and believe in this truth, that God has fulfilled everything we need so that we would not lack anything?

We believe that even now, God continues to work in the history of mankind. Some theologians insist that God is still creating through the evolutionary process, a notion called the doctrine of creative evolution. They think that the creation of the universe and everything in it continues on. But that is not the



case, as God finished everything to perfection on the seventh day. The only difference is that there are some people who enjoy His accomplishment while living on this earth, while others cannot enjoy it.

What, then, is the difference between those who receive and enjoy all the God-accomplished blessings and those who cannot do so? Before God, the people of faith take the salvation that God has already achieved for them by faith, and they live enjoying all His blessings freely. In contrast, those who have no faith in the God-given blessings do not realize that God has already achieved everything, and so they still feel that something is missing and lacking. That's why they try to make something up as a supplement. All that we have to do is just take by faith what God has accomplished for us, but tragically, these people do not know this and therefore they cannot take the God-given salvation and eternal life to enjoy them. Do you understand what it means when I say that all that you have to do is just take by faith every blessing that God has

accomplished for you? Indeed, the only step that we need to take is just to take by faith our salvation, blessings, and eternal life that God has fulfilled. We will then make God's blessings ours freely by faith.

God said on the seventh day, "*The heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished.*" This means that God completed all His work of creation. My fellow believers, God's dominion of faith is filled with amazing truths and blessings, and we can take possession over all these God-fulfilled blessings by faith. For us to enjoy everything by our faith in the Word of God is what true faith is all about. With His Word, God has already given us our salvation from all sins, all our happiness, and all our blessings. This means that God has prepared all blessings in His love. Do you believe in this, that God has already fulfilled every blessing for you and me? Believing in the God-fulfilled blessings is true faith.

Although right now I am carrying out various works in my life of faith, this is just taking and doing



by faith what God has already achieved. God has already done everything for us by Himself. In other words, God has already laid down and secured the foundation and all the resources of His Church through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and He has already achieved everything so that we the saints would be more than able to serve the Church, unite with one another, and lead our lives in His Church by faith as the righteous. We are living in the present, having taken eternal life by our faith in the love of God. God has already fulfilled everything righteous so that we can live an upright life through His Church. During the six days when God made the heavens and the earth, He finished everything. It's because God finished His work that He rested on the seventh day. God completed His work in six days and rested in peace on the seventh day.

My fellow believers, God has already fulfilled every blessed work for us. Look at how God has completed all His righteous works through your eyes of faith. When viewed through the Word of God, we

can see that God has already accomplished everything through His Church. We can realize, "God has saved our brothers and sisters from the sins of the world and made us one body. That's how He has made our brotherly and sisterly relationship so beautiful. He has also built a wonderful relationship between the leaders and the saints." As we have now taken by faith what God has finished completely, we are actually enjoying it in our lives.

How can we then make God's Church even more beautiful? How can the saints share wonderful fellowship with one another? There is nothing to worry about here. Since God has already fulfilled all these things, we just have to live by faith trusting in this fact. God did not tell everyone to build His Church. What kind of a gathering did God say was His Church? God said that His Church is the gathering of the saints who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and who have therefore been already sanctified (1 Corinthians 1:2). In this Church



there are leaders who guide the congregation. God makes them carry out His work through the order of faith, and through His Church God also manifests His glory and love, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and all blessings. In other words, God has achieved everything, and He has allowed it to us who believe in this. So those who have faith in what God has done for them take His blessings by faith and enjoy them, but those who do not have this faith try to make God's blessings theirs through their own human efforts. This means that God's blessings are not something that one should try to take and make his arbitrarily.

Because God has accomplished all blessings for us, we are happiest when we obey His will and enjoy all His blessings by faith. For example, a married couple in this world forms a family, and this is the divine principle of marriage. If God has already set this principle, that a man and a woman should come together and live in harmony united by their faith, then it is most beautiful when we obey this will of

God by faith. God has perfectly fulfilled the work of saving the entire human race once for all through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He has fulfilled it most justly and most perfectly, so that there is nothing to fix or add to this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The God-given blessings are different from the things you used to cling to in your past. Before Russia fell into the hands of communism, the Russian Orthodox Church was arguing over whether a priest should wear a red robe, a black robe, or a white robe when preaching at the hour of worship. While it wasted time arguing over such a trivial issue, a communist revolution broke out in Russia and the whole country fell under a communist regime. You have to realize what it is that you must believe in order to become a member of God's Church, and to do so, you must first of all discover the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Many Christians, completely ignorant of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, foolishly claim that their own respective churches are



God's Church. If the Christians living in Russia when it fell into communism knew that God's true Church was built by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they would not have wasted so much time on such a trivial issue. Russia then would not have turned communist.

In the Catholic Church, the Papacy has all authority. The Bible explains clearly to whom church authority should be given, and it is on the people of faith like Peter that authority is bestowed—that is, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But despite this, Catholics elect their own leaders and obey this hierarchy. They are wrong to do so, since they have nothing to do with faith in the God-fulfilled work, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and they are just following the will of their own denomination instead.

God said, "*The heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished.*" If we realize just how perfect the God-fulfilled salvation is, and if we believe in it, then that is the real blessing. Rather than

living in vain, we will then know what is God's Church and what is not, and therefore we will also be able to realize in the gospel of the water and the Spirit what it is that we should really take by faith, and what it is that we should cast away. God is telling us to take by faith the perfect salvation He has accomplished for us.

My fellow believers, what is the Bible trying to tell us? What does it mean to live by faith? It's because almost all Christians do not know the salvation God has completed that they believe in something totally wrong instead of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because these Christians do not know that Jesus Christ came to this earth by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they are leading their lives of faith on their own, and therefore they are actually disobeying the will of God only to stand against Him in the end. In contrast, those who believe in the God-accomplished salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit are following God trusting in His blessings. And by their faith they are



living the God-given blessed life. As God has finished His work of saving us from the sins of the world, we can see that the Kingdom of God is being built on this earth through such people who follow God by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Like this, God's Kingdom is built by those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The passage, "*God ended His work which He had done,*" has such an implication.

You the students of our Mission School must realize this. God has already finished all the work of saving us from sin. Shouldn't our minds then grasp that God has already blessed His Church for all its needs, and shouldn't we abide by this faith? If this is true, then we have to change our hearts and our mode of thinking. If God has indeed finished everything for us, then we should live by faith, with our hearts trusting in everything God has done for us. No matter what God asks us to do, and no matter what kind of work He entrusts to us, we must take by faith what God has completed, and we must carry out His work

by trusting in Him. Only then can we be used properly to carry out God's work, and become the most appropriate instruments in both our words and actions for this work of God.

If our hearts still have no faith in what God has done for us, we will surely miss out on His blessings. Even the tasks that we should carry out in the Church have actually been set by God already. However, the will of God cannot be fulfilled through us if some brothers and sisters, far from taking the God-accomplished blessings by faith, instead look at their own insufficiencies and say, "I don't have enough faith. I can't even pray that well, and so I can't do God's work." If you and I don't believe in what God has already accomplished, and therefore we are unable to enjoy it, then it will only be our own loss. What could God then achieve through us?

We must believe that God has finished working on you and me and has already made us perfect. Whenever God asks us to work, we should all believe as the following: "Oh, God has made me such a



perfect person. He has finished everything on His side. He has prepared everything so that I would be able to carry out all His work.” My fellow believers, do you believe in God, in His righteousness, and in the fact that He has already fulfilled everything? That is what faith is all about.

We Don't Need the Things of the World to Build God's Church

One day, while Matthew the tax collector was sitting in his office collecting tax, Jesus said to him, “Follow me. I will make you a fisher of men.” Matthew then rose up and followed Jesus. He followed the Lord believing, “The Lord has now made me a fisher of men.” In another occasion, when a certain disciple was called to follow the Lord, he said that his father was dead, and that he would return after burying his father. Jesus then said to him forcefully, “Let the dead bury their own dead, but

you should follow me. No one who puts his hand to the plow and looks back is fit for Me.”

When our Lord tells us to trust in His righteousness and follow Him, we should just obey His calling and follow Him by faith, realizing, “Oh, the Lord has enabled me to follow Him. God will do His work.” Those who glorify God manifest this kind of faith. Do you believe in this? Do you believe that God's glory will be revealed through each and every one of us? None other than this is the faith that believes in the righteousness of God. Such faith has nothing to do with our secular education. We have no need for worldly faculty in the dominion of faith. Everything is possible if God has decided to carry out His work through us. Once God decides to use us as His instruments to carry out His work, then we are made His instruments, and once God decides to manifest His glory and achieve His work through us, then His will is achieved without fail.

If what we are doing is of God's will and His work, then will it be fulfilled? Of course it will! That



is the very faith in God. Let's assume here that I am about to send you to someplace as a minister. You have to then believe that God has raised you as His servant, and that He will manifest His glory and fulfill His will through you. Do you believe in this? Following by faith with "yes" is what true faith is all about. When Jeremiah confessed, "*Ah, Lord GOD! Behold, I cannot speak, for I am a youth*" (*Jeremiah 1:6*), the Lord said to him, "Do not be afraid. You shall go and speak as I command you." Indeed, as Jeremiah obeyed the Word of God and did as commanded by Him, God's work was carried out and His will was fulfilled.

Those Who Know the Will of God Can Lead His Church

Why do I train you in our Mission School? It's because God's Church is desperately needed in both Korea and the entire world. You are now being

trained in the Mission School precisely because God's Church must be established everywhere around the world and it needs God's servants to send. Of course, we don't need any big church buildings. It's enough for God's Church to be built in a cozy little place everywhere, as a home is built. Even if we can only afford to rent an empty office space, put up a cross, put some carpet in, and place a pulpit, it's okay as long as we can preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to those who come in there. What is needed are such churches that preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to those around them.

When God began this Mission School, I professed, "God has fulfilled everything. He has achieved all His work. He has already blotted out the sins of this world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He has made those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit His saints. He has made people happy." We can fulfill all the duties God has given to His Church if we preach by faith what God has all accomplished. We can lead people to faith in the



righteousness of God and make them happy, and bring hope and salvation to those who are hopeless if we believe that God has already accomplished all those things.

What should we do about those who are demon-possessed? The Lord has given us the authority to cast away demons with the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, we should bring the Word of God into their hearts and hold them by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We are running the Mission School in order to carry out God's work and establish His Church through those who have united their hearts with God's Church. Do you believe in this? If God tells you through His servants to go to some place and plant His Church, then He is telling you that He has already achieved everything.

I have spoken to you about how to actually establish God's Church. When there are more brothers and sisters, they will make financial

contributions to support the church-planting ministry, but God's workers must first empty their own possessions to serve the Lord. That's the right thing to do. If you desire to follow the Lord, you must not cling to your own possessions, but you must regard them as the Lord's possessions and use them for His work. What happens when God's Church is thus established and the saints grow spiritually even more in His Church? When many more souls arise to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, this Church of God should plant a new Church with its contribution and continue to cultivate more Churches. Are you not sure about this?

What does it mean when the Bible says here, "*God ended His work which He had done*"? It means that we should live by trusting in the will of God. And it means that we should serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is no disciple who can follow the Lord unless he gives up and sacrifices himself first for the sake of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and its proclamation. Even if we



believe that God has already accomplished everything, unless we offer ourselves to Him by trusting in this truth, how could God's will be fulfilled? How can anyone who doesn't sacrifice himself be called as someone who believes in and follows the Word of God? If we really believe in the Word of God, then we must follow it by faith. When we believe in the passage, "God ended His work which He had done," and follow the Lord by faith, the young believers in the Church will also begin to follow the Lord. Isn't this true, my fellow believers? Of course it is. You have to get these issues resolved when following the Lord.

God has already finished everything that needs to be done on this earth. This means that people can now be remitted from their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet because so many people do not realize that God has finished all the work of salvation, they are heading to their destruction. Who will then truthfully offer himself for this work? Who will give up even his own life for

this mission? Who will really live for the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit?

The Lord is saying that it is none other than "you." Our God said in the Book of Isaiah,

"Arise, shine;

For your light has come!

And the glory of the LORD is risen upon you" (Isaiah 60:1). This Word is spoken to us the righteous who know the will of God. God does not speak to those who are ignorant of His will, but He speaks to those who believe in His Word, those who have accepted His will, saying, "You are My worker." God did not entrust His work to anyone else who doesn't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is to us that the Lord is saying, "Go and shine the light of salvation." Therefore, it is through those who really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and know the will of God that His work is carried out. Can you say amen to this?



The Workers of God Raised by the Lord

My fellow believers, the workers of God's Church are never raised by man. It is God who raises us to be His workers, and it is God who holds us steadfast and leads us; it is not any man who raises God's workers. Someone who believes that "God ended His work which He had done" takes this Word by faith and enjoys it by faith in his life. On the other hand, those who have no faith in the righteousness of God say, "I can't fully comprehend God's work. I am too insufficient." But I ask you to offer your life to the Lord by faith, realizing what it means to serve the righteousness of God.

Do you know what God's will is? God's will is to for you to offer all your life to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's said, "*And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life*" (John 6:40). And believing in Jesus means believing in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit. So God wants you to bear witness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When I first came to your gathering and began the work of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I saw that even students at the Mission School didn't unite their hearts with me, and when they sang praises, they were singing with just their lips rather than out of their faith. Nevertheless, trusting that "God ended His work which He had done," I took the leap of faith and offered my life to the Lord. I then saw the spirit of faith rising among you.

By the time you complete the training course at the Mission School, you will be able to follow my guidance by faith. If you are told to embark on the way of ministry on a full-time basis, can you march forth by faith to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit? When you are told to offer your everything to the Lord, to trust in the Lord fully, and go forth by faith, you can also march forth. But do you think that you cannot give up your material



possessions? There is a hymn that goes, “♪Don't say love only with your lips, ♪Don't say love only with your eyes♪” Just saying it with your words is not the real love. Because faith is not just matter of theory but of practice, believing in the Word of God from the depth of your heart and actually following this Word is your true faith. Like this, just claiming to believe with your words is not the real faith.

Let's consider an example here. If I say, “God's Church needs financial means to carry out its world mission. Let's all pray in one voice,” then I'm sure that you will all pray hard. But what if I say, “We shouldn't just pray, but we should actually serve the gospel with substance. So let's offer our possessions to the Lord”? Wouldn't your heart then feel it's too much to bear, the very moment you hear this? But that is exactly how one speaks of love with just lips and eyes. While none of you have any problem praying to God, some of you react rather badly when you are actually told to serve the gospel. Such people still do not really know the love of God. We are of

those who offer themselves to serve the Lord because they actually believe in the love of God and the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet do you feel that your possessions are too precious to you? Do you think that your youth is too dear to offer to God? Do you hesitate before offering your material possessions to the Lord, thinking about how hard you had to work to build your wealth?

These questions cannot be asked unless the one raising them believes in the Word of God and the questions are asked for the sake of God. To raise these questions so bluntly, one must live a devoted life himself. I can raise such questions. Those who follow the Lord united with Him believe that they will eat when the Lord feeds them and go hungry when the Lord leaves them to go hungry. That is what union with the Lord entails. Since I've completely dedicated myself to the Lord, why should I not be able to offer my material possessions? If what I offer to the Lord is invested by God's Church to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit,



shouldn't I actually be thankful? We have to have faith on such issues.

Watch carefully to see for yourself if your church leader is someone who would just embezzle your offerings, or if he would invest all your offerings into the work of God down to every penny. You have to know for sure whether your church leader is someone who lives only for his own self-interest or for the righteousness of God. When you thus find out that every penny is indeed offered to the Lord by your spiritual leader, then you can offer all your material possessions, for these materials will then be all used for the Lord. Whatever God's Church may own, it must not turn into private property. It's on these assets that God's Church was built. It was made with the offerings of our brothers and sisters. Then whose property are these assets? They are most certainly not private property. If anyone claims private ownership over these assets, everyone who contributed offerings will rise up in revolt. No one can claim private ownership on these assets. All our possessions should

be offered only to God. Our offerings must be offered to the Lord to be used to build God's Church with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If God sends me to somewhere else after ministering here, I will leave behind everything that belongs to this Church of God. While I will take with me my personal artifacts and my family, the rest must be left here intact. All these things should be handed over to the successor. These things all belong to God, and it is by the grace of God that we are living. Whatever belongs to God belongs to us, and whatever belongs to us belongs to God. That's why regardless of which Church we go to, we leave everything behind. When we go to the next Church of God, all the necessities are there, as whoever ministered in this Church also left everything behind.



A Leader Must Actually Demonstrate His Life of Faith

You can follow the Lord by trusting in the righteousness of God. If our hearts really desire to live for the Lord, then we can actually offer our lives by faith. The Lord does not want you to follow Him out of coercion. If the materials you offer to the Lord are too dear to you, how could you carry out the Lord's work? If you consider your possessions more precious than God Himself, how could you follow the Lord? We offer our belongings to the Lord to be invested in His work precisely because the Lord is far more precious than any material possessions, and because these material things, while valuable, are still far less important than the Lord. The people of faith who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are actually leading such a life of faith before God.

However, only if the church leader himself actually lives such a life first do the saints make financial contributions for the Lord, carry out

whatever work before Him, and offer their time and service for the gospel. Isn't this right? Of course it is. Is there any Church that belongs to someone else other than God? No, there is no such a thing as a Church that belongs to someone else. All that you do is just minister in God's Church and go to meet the Lord when He calls you.

My fellow believers, the preceding servants of God even offered their children for the sake of the Lord's gospel of the water and the Spirit. Some of them lost their own children while serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit as they could not take care of their families, and others have lost their wives. During the dark age of catacombs, it was common for anyone who believed in God to suffer many such sacrifices. Although this present age is not the dark age of catacombs, there still are God's servants who have given themselves up entirely for the sake of the Kingdom of the Lord, and who are living to spread His gospel.



We Are to Fly across the Sky by Our Faith in the Righteousness of God

There is a passage in Genesis chapter one that says, *“Let birds fly above the earth across the face of the firmament of the heavens.”* There is a life that's lived flying freely across the God-made dominion by faith, eating whatever God has given, and manifesting His glory. The dominion of faith is such a glorious world. Therefore, sacrificing yourself for the Kingdom of God is a very minute thing, as it is written, *“For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us”* (Romans 8:18). I am not saying here that you have to inflict pain on yourself deliberately. Rather, what I am saying is that if you really want to become God's servant, then you must be able to give up yourself. This is such a self-evident truth, and yet we don't quite understand it because we are mired too deep in our own self-love. It's because the world is too filthy, and because so

many people are working against God to garner His enmity, that falsehoods are shining as the truth while the real Truth cannot shine.

The Bible says that Heaven is like a treasure hidden in the field. It also says that Heaven is like a priceless pearl that a merchant, upon finding it, sold all his possessions to buy it (Matthew 13:46). A life that's lived to spread the gospel of Heaven is the most precious life that's like this priceless pearl. I believe that this is the most righteous and worthiest work. My faith is this: “I would rather be a servant of God than a servant of man. Whatever I do, I will work for the Lord, and I will go to my Lord after working for a worthy cause like this. So Lord, take responsibility over my life.”

If your faith is not strong enough to offer 100 percent of your belongings to the Lord, then at least offer 50 percent. Entrust yourself to the Lord, so that He would train you until such faith is instilled in your heart. You will then be able to live for the Lord by faith. In other words, once we begin to live like this,



we will eventually be able to offer 100 percent of our everything for the Kingdom of the Lord. It's none other than the Lord who makes this happen. Our Lord is saying, "Unless you forsake your parents, your children, your relatives, our wife, your possessions, and all your worldly things, you cannot become My disciple." I want you to be more rejoiced to serve God than to work at a travel agency, to teach the Truth rather than secular knowledge, to take charge of God's work and live as the Lord's steward rather than working at an office, and to live your life as a true shepherd devoted to the gospel of the water and the Spirit and preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit rather than serving the people of the world.

Works of the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Are Manifested through God's Church

Among the students at our Mission School, there still are some people who are young in their faith, and that's why I am explaining to you in detail what the will of God is. Can you give up the greed of your flesh and live for the Lord? Of course you can! That's all that matters.

The Lord is telling us how He would lead us. It is through God's Church that the Lord leads us. You and I believe that God will work in our lives. Whatever we ask according to the will of the Lord, God will answer us. Whatever we do according to the will of the Lord, God Himself will bear fruit. I want to establish God's Church everywhere. In both Korea and overseas alike, I want to plant many Churches that believe in God's gospel of the water and the Spirit. We will pool our strength and work hard until God's Church is established everywhere.



It is through His Church that God carries out His work, and it is through the Church that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is preached. Unless it's through God's Church, neither can our faith grow nor can the gospel work of the water and the Spirit arise. So we must establish God's Church everywhere. And workers are needed everywhere. Who will go then? Will you go? Will you go to preach the gospel? The people of faith who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit go anywhere by faith if God wants them to go, no matter how insufficient they may be.

Some people say that we are arrogant, but what's so arrogant about us? Is it arrogant to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? How is it arrogant to follow the will of God by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? It takes seven years of undergraduate and graduate theological training to become a pastor, and so some of you may wonder how you can become an evangelist with just six months of training at our Mission School. But we have to examine whether the people of faith in the

Bible took theological courses to be qualified as God's workers. They all became God's workers just by faith: The people of faith all carried out the work of God trusting only in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But those who don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot carry out God's work even if they were to study theology for hundreds of years. As long as they do not have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they cannot become God's workers even if thousands and millions of years go by. In contrast, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can indeed become God's servants even in just a single day.

Since we are carrying out God's work just by ourselves like this, worldly church leaders may feel that we won't be able to preach the gospel of God, but wherever God's Church is established, our workers will do just fine. Just entrust God's work to His servants and see what would happen. They will bring about enormous results through their faith in



God. My fellow believers, by the righteousness of the Lord, we can all carry out God's work. Though this is not possible on our own, it is possible by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and trusting in God. Whatever we do, God will fulfill it all.

We must take the Word of God by faith. During your stay at the Mission School, I ask you to learn to live by faith trusting in God. Pray to God also, asking, "Lord, where should I plant God's Church?" We need to pray to God, "Give us a place to plant Your Church, and help us save souls." And we must see God's work unfold, drawing souls and planting churches everywhere. Isn't it true that all that any minister needs to do is just live by trusting in God, just as his physical life is sustained by bread? In fact, people work at their jobs to earn the bread and make a living. If we don't go hungry while abiding in the Lord, and live while carrying out the righteousness of God, isn't this enough for our lives to be wonderful? If we follow the righteousness of the Lord by faith, then we are more than able to carry out God's work.

True Faith Comes When You Believe in the Word of God

"God ended His work which He had done." Those who take this Word by faith will prosper greatly and live a happy life. But those who cannot follow by faith just try to guess about their leaders, wondering every day, "Isn't that man trying to deceive me? He says such bold things, but are they biblically sound?" My fellow believers, if you believe in God, then faith will spring forth, but if you don't believe in God, then you will have no faith. It's as simple as that. Since the object of faith is God Himself, the core question for our lives of faith is this: "Do I really believe in God?" Who among us will become God's servant? Those of us who believe in the righteousness of God, obey it, and follow it by faith will become God's servants. In contrast, those who don't believe in the righteousness of God, don't obey it, and don't follow it will not become God's servants, no matter how gifted and talented they may be. Such



people are not qualified.

I know a businessman who is now planning to attend a seminary in his old age, after the company he ran as its president failed. It saddens me to see a 50-year old man about to enroll at a seminary. When you visit a seminary, you will see many elderly people. Many of them used to be church elders but now want to become pastors, and there also are many people who want to somehow dedicate their lives to the work of God. But such people's ulterior motive is not really to do the work of God, but they just want to attain the title of pastor or evangelist. It's almost unbearable to see them paying tuition every semester and trying so hard to memorize English vocabularies and learn Hebrew and Greek with their already hardened brains. I heard that a bus driver of the nearby church enrolled himself at a seminary in Seoul, only to give up and return after just a semester. He is an elder at his church. When such people plant and minister at a new church after finishing seminary, they often face severe financial difficulties,

sometimes even unable to feed themselves. There are so many pastors struggling to make a living like this, after offering all their wealth and putting their wives through so much hardship. What's really tragic, however, is that because they don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they cannot become God's true workers. Despite this, many of them try to live according to the will of God, sacrificing their everything including their wealth and even their own children, all to live entirely for the Lord. After all, don't all pastors claim to have given up their lives completely for the Lord?

My fellow believers, if the Lord has saved you from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, called you and guided you, then the right thing to do is to live for the work of God. Once born in this world, the happiest thing for everyone to do is to live for the righteousness of the Lord and then go to God. There is no life that's more blessed and happier than this. We are all lucky, since we have been chosen to live for the righteousness of the Lord. Isn't this true?



In the world, there are many people who seem like angels of the light, but who are actually dedicating their entire lifetime to the Devil as his slaves. In contrast, you and I have been born again of water and the Spirit, and we are now living for the Lord as the precious servants of the truly living God. Just how amazing and wonderful is this? How joyful and worthy is this? I admonish you all to realize what a grateful blessing it is that our God has chosen us out of all these countless people.

How many people have forsaken everything for the Lord and yet actually failed to lead others properly, not to mention lacking any assurance as to their own souls' place in Heaven? Haven't you also met such souls? There are many people wanting to live according to the will of the Lord, but among them, God has called us in particular and made us live according to His will. The Lord has spoken to us, nurtured us, and entrusted us with the work of God. We must answer this calling by faith. That is the right and joyous decision worthy to make.

My fellow believers, we must realize clearly what it is that we should live for. If we live, we must live for the Lord; if we die, we must die for the Lord; if we play, we must play for the Lord; and whatever we do, whether we eat or drink, we must do all to the glory of God (1 Corinthians 10:31). Do you not want to live according to the will of God? God has chosen us and raised us to suffer together with the Lord and to be glorified with Him. Therefore, we must follow the Lord with our hearts firmly resolved by faith. I admonish you all to follow the Lord by faith and live out your faith for Him. Do not live your life in vain. Do not be like Esau who sold his precious birthright just for a bowl of porridge. Do not be such a person who struggles all his life in this world just to make his ends meet, only to perish away in the end.

My fellow believers, even though I have nothing else but the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I am living my life without envying anyone in this world. While preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I've come across many rich people living in



luxurious mansions. But their possessions mean nothing to me. I can do everything in this Church of God—if I want to eat, I can eat here; if I want to play soccer, I can play with my coworkers; and if I want to sleep, I can sleep here.

I want to live an upright life even if it's short, rather than living a long but meaningless life. And even though I have no great strength to show off, I want to live by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel through which the Lord strengthens me. I hope and pray that you would also lead your life following the Lord by your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and then meet the Lord face to face. ☒



SERMON

3



Contents



Is Our Own Judgment Right, Or Is the Truth Right?

< Genesis 2:1-25 >

“Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made. This is the history of the heavens and the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens, before any plant of the field was in the earth and before any herb of the field had grown. For the LORD God had not caused it to rain on the earth, and there was no man to till the ground; but a mist went up

from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground. And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being. The LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there He put the man whom He had formed. And out of the ground the LORD God made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight and good for food. The tree of life was also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Now a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from there it parted and became four riverheads. The name of the first is Pishon; it is the one which skirts the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold. And the gold of that land is good. Bdelium and the onyx stone are there. The name of the second river is Gihon; it is the one which goes around the whole land of Cush. The name of the third river is Hiddekel; it is the one which goes toward the east of Assyria. The fourth river is the Euphrates. Then the LORD



God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to tend and keep it. And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, ‘Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.’ And the LORD God said, ‘It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him.’ Out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the air, and brought them to Adam to see what he would call them. And whatever Adam called each living creature, that was its name. So Adam gave names to all cattle, to the birds of the air, and to every beast of the field. But for Adam there was not found a helper comparable to him. And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place. Then the rib which the LORD God had taken from man He made into a woman, and He brought her to the

man. And Adam said:

**‘This is now bone of my bones
And flesh of my flesh;
She shall be called Woman,
Because she was taken out of Man.’**

Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.”

In Genesis chapter two, God outlined the purpose of the creation of the heavens and the earth. It’s written that God blew the breath of life into man’s nostrils. As man was turned into an immortal being by God, from then on, everyone came to have eternal life.

It’s written that God formed man out of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life. On this account man became a living being. That man became a living being means that he became an



immortal being. Therefore when one dies, his body returns to dust, while his spirit returns to God. This means that for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, their spirits and bodies will return to God and enter the everlasting Kingdom of Heaven to live there, but for those who don't believe in this gospel, they will fall into confusion, void, and darkness and be forever trapped there.

God made the Garden of Eden in the first world. Spiritually speaking, the Garden of Eden shows the heavenly dominion in which the righteous will live in the future. And in the Garden of Eden God planted trees that were pleasant to the sight and good for food, and He permitted its habitants to enjoy everything. He put the tree of life and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and He also put some rivers to flow there. With these rivers our God moistened all the land of the Garden of Eden. Clearly, this land was an exceedingly beautiful paradise.

God had allowed Adam and Eve to rule over everything in the Garden of Eden, and to take and

enjoy all that was in the garden. The only restriction was that they were forbidden from eating the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the middle of the garden. God had told Adam not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, saying, *“Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.”*

Of Everything God Had Done Here, We May Raise One Particular Question

We may wonder here, “Why did God put the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the garden, and why did He tell Adam not to eat from this tree? God was clearly capable of making the entire universe and everything in it according to His wish. Why did He then specifically order Adam not to eat from the tree



of the knowledge of good and evil? Shouldn't He have just not made the tree of the knowledge of good and evil? Why did God make the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the first place, when He knew that man would eat from it?"

It's natural for us to ask such questions and wonder about them. For both Christians and non-Christians alike, this is one of the greatest puzzles. However, if we know and believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, then we can find the simple answer to this puzzle. The answer to this question is the following: God put the tree of the knowledge of good and evil to make us humans fall into sin first and then save us from the sins of the world, to enable us to enter the everlasting Kingdom of God, and to bless us to become His children.

The Garden of Eden was filled with flowers, it had a river flowing in its midst, and it was laden with gold and precious stones. Do you know what Bdellium and onyx are? Bdellium was probably an aromatic gum like balsam that was exuded from a

tree, and it is sometimes referred to pearl. The Garden of Eden was also filled with gold and all kinds of sparkling precious stones, such as emeralds and sapphires. God had made Adam and Eve live in such a wonderful place, with rivers flowing and trees growing, where no sin or wickedness existed.

In the Garden of Eden there also was the tree of life, apart from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. This means that if man ate the fruit of the tree of life, he would not have died. We need to give some more thought to this tree of life. Of course, spiritually speaking the tree of life foreshadows Jesus Christ. In the garden created by God, there were both the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and the tree of life, but God had told Adam not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Other than this tree of the knowledge of good and evil, God had already permitted Adam to eat from every tree, including the tree of life. In other words, to give us true life, God told us to eat from the tree of life rather than the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and thus attain



everlasting life. So it was God's will for man to eat the fruit of the tree of life and enjoy everlasting life.

So we need to think again why God had placed the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the Garden of Eden. After making the entire universe and all things in it, creating man, planting the Garden of Eden, and putting Adam and Eve in the garden to live there and to rule over everything inside, God did not just tell them not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, but He also told them to eat from the tree of life. Why did God do this? He did this because He wanted man to eat the fruit of the tree of life that He made for him, to give him true and eternal life. The will of God here was for us to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ our Savior has given to all of us, and thus receive the remission of sins and everlasting life to enjoy them forever. In other words, it was to make it possible for us to attain true life through our faith in Jesus Christ, believing that He has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Now, we must receive the washing of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit God has given us. God has given the Holy Spirit into the hearts of us the born-again and made us His true children. We have to realize that God has given true, everlasting life to those who eat the fruit of the tree of life by faith. We should grasp that in His providence and out of His love for us, God has given us so many blessings like this. In other words, God has blessed us so that only those who have faith in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit would be able live forever in the Garden of Eden made by God. It's for those who have received the remission of sins that God has made Heaven.

We need to ask here then what kind of people can enter the God-made Heaven. This place can be entered only by those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God, by receiving the remission of sins. The Word of God is absolutely just, and good, and holy. All those who believe in this true Word of God can receive the



remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, become God's children, and live forever in Heaven.

However, those who eat only from the God-made tree of the knowledge of good and evil leave God and come to have their own standard of good and evil, and so they commit many sins against God to be sentenced to the everlasting punishment of hell. And based on their fallacious standard, they challenge God to judge even His righteousness. That's why many people are now judging the God of righteousness to be good or evil all on their own in vain, based on their confused thoughts. These are nothing more than empty thoughts. And far from acknowledging the righteousness of God, they are standing against it. It's a sin for anyone to judge God to be good or evil all on his own carnal thoughts. Such people can never come into the Kingdom of Heaven. If they really want to enter Heaven, they have to throw away their own standard of judgment first, and believe in the gospel of the water and Spirit

even now. That is the path that God has set for mankind. This is what today's Scripture passage is telling us.

Today, God has given a wonderful Heaven that's like the Garden of Eden only to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God the Father has enabled you to realize and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit He has given you through Jesus Christ. However, for those who still cannot believe in the Word of God proclaiming that Jesus Christ has saved them from all sins through the water and the Spirit, it's ultimately impossible to enter Heaven.

To whom does Heaven then belong in God's sight? It belongs only to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the righteous Word of God. Even though many Christians today are attending church with the Bible tucked at their sides, they are only eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for there is no one preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their churches.



So when they read the Word of God, all they can make out is just letters. Despite the fact that such people have believed in Jesus as their Savior all this time, they have neither heard nor understood properly the gospel of the water and the Spirit written in the Word of God, not even once. Therefore, they can't help but wonder why God made and placed the tree of the knowledge of good and evil even when He knew that Adam and Eve would eat from it. However, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit know that God did this out of His providence, so that everyone would be able to be remitted from all sins and enter Heaven by faith. The answer to this question is as simple as that.

Even Now, Satan Is Trying to Deceive You

In Genesis chapter three, we see the serpent approaching Eve and saying, “Did God tell you not

to eat from every tree in the garden?” Eve then said, “No.” “What did God say then?” Eve said, “*We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die’*” (Genesis 3:2-3). What God had actually said to Adam and Eve was this: “*Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die*” (Genesis 2:16-17). What was then the difference between the Word of God and the words of Eve? Eve omitted the definite name of the tree from God’s Word and added some words (“*nor shall you touch it*”) arbitrarily to God’s Word. This means that Eve did not believe in what God had told her. As Eve did not believe in the Word of God with her heart, Satan tempted her right away and deceived her, saying, “Just eat it, and you will become like God. God forbade you from eating this fruit because He was afraid that you would become like Him.” Satan



succeeded in deceiving Eve by saying that if she ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, she would, first of all, become like God; second, she would live forever; and third, she would become wise.

It's written in Genesis 3:1-6: *“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’’ And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her,*

and he ate.”

When Satan asked Eve a deceptive question, she answered him hesitantly, saying, *“God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’”* So the Devil stirred up her heart into eating the fruit, saying to her, *“You will not surely die.”* Who is the serpent here? It refers to the fallen angel. The Book of Isaiah explains how Satan came into existence (Isaiah 14:12-15). God had made spiritual beings to serve Him, but the chief of these God-made angels revolted against Him. This angel had been serving God as His closest lieutenant, but his pride got a better hold of him and he no longer saw God above him, while below him he saw countless angels serving as his minions. So the angel thought to himself, *“Hmm. I have so much power now, maybe it's time for me to challenge God.”* He then said to other angels, *“Gather around and listen. I am an angel just like you, but I'm tired of serving God towering over us. Let's drive Him out and take His place.”* Lucifer's words struck a chord among some



angels. Not all of the angels agreed with Lucifer, but enough of them agreed that they decided to challenge the authority of God. But as mere angels, they were no match to God. God struck them down and said, *“Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, To the lowest depth of the Pit” (Isaiah 14:15).*

Only God is omnipotent; all creations including man and spiritual beings such as angels and demons have limited power. But the Devil teaches that everything is possible, claiming that there is nothing impossible. But this is a demonic and arrogant notion. What we should realize here is that it’s because Satan challenged the authority of God that hell came into existence. God did not make hell from the beginning, but He made it to punish the arrogant angels that challenged His authority for their offence. Hell is the place of everlasting fire prepared for Satan and those who stand against the righteousness of God in disbelief.

From the beginning, God made angels and men as personal characters. In other words, He gave them

free will to either obey Him or disobey His authority to their liking. God did not make these creatures like man-made robots. The problem, however, is that there are those who reject the love of God and His blessings, asking for His enmity by standing against Him directly. That is why God made hell for these people, to throw them in there and judge them. Hell is where the wrath of God is revealed. To those who stand against Him, God says, *“You shall be brought down to Sheol, To the lowest depth of the Pit.”* God will cast these rebellious angels and their followers into hell. He made a prison for those who oppose His authority. So applying this principle to every mankind, God will cast human beings into hell and imprison them there if they listen to the words of the wicked Devil and stand against the love of God and the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that constitutes His righteousness. Therefore, for those who are now bound to that place, their hearts are bound by sin. Whoever doesn’t want to end up in hell must receive the remission of sin by believing in the



tree of life the Lord has given—that is, in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has saved mankind through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so that anyone who believes in His Word may enter Heaven.

However, the serpent cast doubt in Eve’s mind so that she would not be able to believe in the Word of God, saying to her, “You will not surely die. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.” Listening to these words, Eve ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil forbidden by God. And she judged His Word with her own arrogant thoughts and ended up challenging God’s authority. The result of all this was the fall of man. Man became evil because he listened to the Devil rather than to the righteous God. In essence, Satan made Eve commit the same evil deed against God that he himself had committed. Because Lucifer had also judged good and evil based on his own standard and challenged the authority of God, for this sin he was deservedly condemned to be cast into the

accursed pit.

God had said to Adam and Eve that they would surely die if they ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, but Satan told Eve a completely different story, saying to her, “You will not surely die.” This is the exact opposite of what God had actually said: “In the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.” Yet Satan deceived Eve by saying, “If you eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.”

But how can man know good and evil before God? And where is the real standard of good and evil? The true standard of good and evil can be established and determined only by the Supreme Being. My fellow believers, all of us may have our own standard of good and evil. But we can never have the absolute standard of good and evil that God has. This absolute standard of good and evil is not something that man can establish. There is no one else but only God who can establish the standard of



good and evil. Even though many people are sure of their own judgment to say that this is wrong and that is right, it's all nothing more than a convenient standard set to gratify their own lust. After all, when we look at our own standard based on the Word of God, isn't it filled so many errors?

Not a Few Parts of the Word of God Are Beyond Human Comprehension

As an example, consider the statutes written in Leviticus chapter 13 on how a priest should diagnose lepers. If leprosy was spread all over a patient's body, the priest had to declare him to be clean, but if the outbreak of leprosy was partial, the priest diagnosed him to be unclean and sent him to lepers' colony outside the village. This particular passage is simply beyond our common sense to understand. But the passage actually speaks about the condition of those who are to receive the remission of sins. For those

who claim to have sinned just a little bit, God cannot remit away their sins, for these people have not admitted themselves fully as complete sinners. In contrast, for those who confess before God, "I am a completely depraved sinner whose heart and acts are filled with sins. I am a sinner bound to hell," God gives them His perfect gospel, thereby enable them to receive the remission of sins by believing in this gospel, and also enter the Kingdom of God by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is what is meant by the passage in Leviticus chapter 13.

If you want to receive the remission of sins from God, you have to first realize that you can't help but commit sin until the day you die, and only then can you grasp that you yourself are a grave sinner. And only when you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord can you be remitted from all your sins by faith. To do so, you yourself must now what kind of a person you are before God, and you must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you don't realize that you are a sinner even



though you have committed countless sins time after time, then you can't really appreciate the need to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore you will be cast into hell, for without realizing this need, you won't be able to believe in the gospel even when you come across it. Do you grasp this, my fellow believers?

Everyone must be humble enough to admit his sins before God and ask Jesus to remit them away. It is for such people that God came to this earth and washed away all their sins clean with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet despite this, some people say, "Lord, I've only committed a few sins. Please forgive them. I will never sin again from now on." God will then just tell them to depart from His presence, saying to them, "Well, since you've committed so few sins, it seems as though you don't need to be washed from your sins. After all, that's what you think. You think that maybe you'd be able to wash all your sins away on your own with your emotion, perhaps by offering prayers of repentance in

tears."

There are so many things in the Word of God that we can't quite understand. Once, Jesus was eating in the house of Simon, a Pharisee. Then, a woman in the city who was a sinner brought an alabaster flask of fragrant oil, and stood at His feet behind Him weeping. And she began to wash His feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. And she kissed His feet and anointed them with the fragrant oil. Now when Simon who had invited Jesus saw this, he spoke to himself, saying, "This Man, if He were a prophet, would know who and what manner of woman this is who is touching Him, for she is a sinner." Knowing Simon's mind, Jesus told a story to him, "*There was a certain creditor who had two debtors. One owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing with which to repay, he freely forgave them both. Tell Me, therefore, which of them will love him more?*" Of course, the one who was forgiven more would love the creditor more.



The creditor canceled all his debtors' debt, but the one who owed only a small sum thought that he could pay it off since it wasn't much, and as a result, he did not seek his creditor's mercy and did not believe that the creditor had also forgiven his debt. Therefore he remained a debtor always. This shows that God has forgiven all our sins freely, but there are two kinds of people: One group of people think they are not sinners; the other group of people think themselves as grave sinners that deserve to go to hell. Therefore, just as those whose heavy debts are forgiven are thankful to the creditor, those who have been forgiven from their grave sins by the grace of the Lord are thankful to God and also preach to the sinners of the world, "My Master has forgiven my sins like this, and so you should believe in Him also." The Bible says that only those who know themselves as grave sinners and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can receive the remission of sins and enter Heaven.

God made and placed the tree of the knowledge of

good and evil in the Garden of Eden, and made it known that only those who did not eat from this tree could live in the Garden of Eden. God had said to Adam, "If you eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you will surely die," but Satan said, "Even if you eat from this tree, you will not surely die." Why did God then make and place such a cursed tree by the tree of life? It was to make us humans more glorious than the status that we had in the beginning. We were mere creatures and not the children of God in the beginning of His creation. But, as Adam and Eve sinned, we were able to wash away all our sins by believing in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, and enter the Kingdom of God as His children. This wisdom is the very wisdom of God, His mercy, His justice, and the blessing that God has bestowed on man, one of His creatures. Having made us, and prepared His law of good and evil, God wanted us to have faith in His standard of good or evil. God wanted us to know His justice and His love. He wanted us to attain salvation by



believing in His love, and to also enjoy everything in the Garden of Eden—that is, Heaven—by believing in the righteousness and justice of God.

However, Satan interfered with Eve so that she would not be able to believe in the Word of God. He incited doubt in her heart and stirred up her greed of the flesh, saying, “Did God say that you shouldn’t eat the fruit of every tree in the Garden of Eden?” So the Devil is an expert in planting doubt and making people stumble. His words are the opposite of God’s Word. God had told Eve, “You shall surely die,” but Satan said, “You will not surely die.” The Devil even said to Eve, “Far from dying, you will become like God and know good and evil.”

But did anything happen according to what the Devil said? Did Eve and Adam really come to know good and evil when they ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil? Of course not! Man can live only by faith in obedience to God; by ignoring God, no one can know good and evil. Even though everyone claims to know good and evil, it’s all

nothing more than one’s own understanding of good and evil.

Only God is good, and only God can bless us. Unless our hearts have faith in the Word of God and His love, we cannot believe in Him. Yet even though God loves us, we think there is something wrong with Him, wondering, “Why did not God put the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and then tell Adam and Eve not to eat from it knowing that they would eat from it? Did God then make us as toys out of boredom?” Those who fundamentally doubt God can never believe in His love or His profound will. This profound will of God is that out of His love for us, He wants to make us His children.

What we see as good and evil based on our own human standard is far different from what is good and evil in God’s eyes. What God regards as good and evil is what is really good and really evil. What is then our standard of good and evil? It’s a standard based on our own selfishness. So whatever we judge to be good and evil are determined by whether it is



beneficial to our own flesh or not. Which judgment is right then? Is it God’s judgment or our own judgment? It is God who makes the real judgment of good and evil.

Who has made Heaven, and who will enter it? It is God who has made Heaven, and it can be entered only by those who believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit God has given us. All those who don’t believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot enter there. So even though many people today are attending so-called churches, those who don’t believe in the Word of God that has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot enter Heaven. What do these people then believe? They believe in their own pastors’ teachings. Yet these pastors, who don’t know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and therefore do not believe in it, can only rely on their own fleshly will and emotion, boasting of their own merits. They are good at memorizing Bible verses, and they give eloquent sermons. They preach philosophical sermons,

preparing their notes thoroughly beforehand for their sermons, and deftly commenting on which theologian and which famous person said what.

And they are also experts at exploiting the congregation’s soul by promising fleshly blessings. Since these pastors are all ignorant of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they say to their congregation, “Someone offered a fifth of his income to God by faith, and God has blessed his business to prosper by fifty-fold. Do you believe in this?” When the congregation says amen, they say, “I hope that you would also trust in God and offer a fifth of your income to Him, even if you have to go into debt, and be blessed by God for this. I am sure that God will bless your business by fifty-fold. If you offer half your income to God, He will bless you far more than those who just offer a tenth.” This is what many pastors say nowadays. Such pastors are all liars. If the senior pastor says these things, most members of the congregation would just believe so.

So whenever you hear any pastor preaching, you



have to examine carefully whether what this pastor is preaching is biblically founded or not. If a pastor does not preach the Word that blots out sinners' iniquities from their hearts, then he is not fulfilling his calling. Every pastor should teach, "If you have sin, you have to first believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit." Yet far from this, most pastors just teach their congregation that their sins are blotted out if they offer prayers of repentance. That is not true. Such sermons are all wrong. It's practically the same as saying to someone who is suffering from appendicitis, "You should just cut open your belly and take out the appendix by yourself." These people, who are only advocating the prayers of repentance, must also turn around and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and only then can they be saved from sin.

It is by the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord came to this earth as the Savior. What is the gospel of the water and the Spirit then? Most churchgoers do not know what it is. They just say,

"Well, water is simply water, and the Spirit is the Holy Spirit." These Christians are spiritually blind. Every sinner, therefore, must receive the remission of sins and become God's child by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God. It's because we have been washed from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have received the Holy Spirit and are now able to enter Heaven.

But many people still do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore they cannot believe in this gospel. They believe in God's Word arbitrarily by interpreting it on their own. That is why they still remain sinful and they will be cast into hell. Today, those who do not preach God's gospel of the water and the Spirit even as they claim to believe in and preach the Word of God are pseudo-Christians. If someone calls himself a pastor but he does not abide in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then he is a heretic in God's sight. If God permits, I will speak out about heresy also. Actually, I've already



published a collection of sermons on heresy titled *Heretics, Who Followed the Sins of Jeroboam*.

When God made man, did He create man just to take him to hell and make him suffer? Or did He make man to let him live in the Garden of Eden? Do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? God made man to give us happiness, to bring the remission of sins to all mankind, to accept us as His own children, to give us everything in the Garden of Eden, to let us live there enjoying all its wonders, and to allow us live forever praising God, thanking Him, and enjoying His glory. Do you believe in this fact? Or do you think that God made man out of boredom, just to toy with him and throw him into a garbage can when He is tired of playing with him? You must realize God's profound desire for us, the fundamental purpose for which He made us.

When God made man, He blew the breath of life into his nostrils and turned him into an immortal living being. What then is God's purpose in making man immortal? It's to make him live in Heaven for

eternity. God first made man as an immortal being, and then gave him the Kingdom of Heaven. Why then, after making the Garden of Eden and placing the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in there, did God tell man not to eat from this tree in particular? That's because God had a will for mankind that He wanted to fulfill. He did this in order to turn us, the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, into His children.

The Bible told us that an angel was cast out for challenging God and became the Devil. But when we turn to Genesis chapter one, there is no mention of God making angels. This means that the ultimate purpose of the whole creation is for man, the creature made according to the image of God. The beginning of the Bible states, "*In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.*" What this passage means is that God wanted to make human beings His children by



blotting out all their sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit and saving them from sin. God created us and let us fall into sin in order to save us from sin and make us His people. That's why everything was so disorderly and imperfect at the beginning. To make us His children, God the Father planned to send His Son Jesus Christ with the precondition that this Son would fulfill His righteousness through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

For what purpose then did God make man from the beginning? He created man for the purpose of making us, who had fallen into sin, righteous and His children, to give us heavenly blessings, and to enable us to live forever with God and enjoy the glory of Heaven. That is what is written in the Bible. The Bible says that God the Father chose us in Jesus Christ and saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so that the Father would accept us as His children of glory and grace. In other words, God made us so that we would live in the Garden of Eden, the Kingdom of Heaven.

To Bless Them Forever, God Made Humans

God made all things and finished all His work of creation. He fulfilled all His will in Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so that you and I may receive the remission of sins in Jesus Christ and enter Heaven. Do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your heart? Do you believe that the gospel of the water and the Spirit has blotted out all your sins and mine once for all? Is there anyone who still doesn't know the gospel of the water and the Spirit? If you don't know this gospel, all that you have to do is just learn about it and be blessed by God. It's as simple as that.

Yet despite this, do you still not know the purpose for which God made you, wondering why God placed the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and forbade Adam and Eve from eating it, blaming God for this, and refusing to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Most Christians profess to



believe in God the Father and Jesus Christ even as they don't know the reason why God created mankind, nor how Jesus has blotted out all their sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Is it really okay to believe in Jesus like this, without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit? No, that is just an unrequited love. This unrequited love will only hurt you.

The wages of sin is death. But the gift in Jesus Christ is the remission of sins and everlasting life. By making us believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has given us the remission of sins and eternal life to live forever in Heaven by faith. My fellow believers, if you love someone without being loved in return, your heart will be broken, you will be lovesick, and you may even die from your unrequited love. Even though you may trust in God and believe in Jesus as your Savior, if you don't know how Jesus has blotted out your sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He has given you, and if you can't believe in this gospel Word of the water and the

Spirit, then you will face spiritual death.

There are many ridiculous Christians nowadays. All that they do is just attend church and offer prayers of repentance, and since they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is manifested in the Word of God, they have not been able to be washed from their sins. In John chapter three, Jesus said to Nicodemus, *“Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God” (John 3:5)*. Shouldn't Christians then learn from the Word of God what the gospel of the water and the Spirit is? Shouldn't they understand this gospel and believe in it? And shouldn't pastors today be teaching this gospel to their congregation?

Yet they just say, “Water is simply water and the Spirit is the Spirit.” But who doesn't know this? The water that the Bible speaks of refers to the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist. So you must learn why Jesus was baptized, understand this reason, and believe in it. But Christian leaders today are just telling their congregation to believe in God



blindly, and that is why anyone who believes in Jesus, attends church, and gives up his old evil ways is considered a good Christian. After all, when a drunk quits drinking, a smoker gives up smoking, and a hooligan stops fighting with everyone, are they not all praised as good Christians? This kind of faith only produces disciples of Confucius or Socrates obsessed with formal ethics; it has nothing to do with the faith in Jesus who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

My fellow believers, many of today's church ministers are actually turning their congregation into disciples of some sages. Even though they have put up a cross and are calling on the name of Jesus, in reality, they do not have the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Their idols are Confucius, Buddha, and Socrates—in short, philosophy is the object of their worship. If we believe in Jesus as our Savior, then of course we all have to live virtuously. But when those who neither know nor believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are just told not to commit sin

time after time, they actually end up committing even more sins.

God took out one of Adam's ribs and made a woman out of it. This shows the secret of salvation through Jesus Christ. Where then did our salvation come from? It came from the heart of God and His love. It's all because God had decided in His heart to save us sinners, to make us righteous in Jesus Christ according to His will. The Scriptures say that Adam is a type of Jesus to come (Romans 5:14), and the woman Eve implies the Church that's composed of us the saved people. And the rib that God took out of Adam is the closest one to Adam's heart. Out of His absolute love, God the Father sent His Son Jesus Christ to this earth; and He made Jesus Christ take upon all our sins once for all by being baptized, bear the condemnation of sin on the Cross in our place, and thereby made us sinless and turned us into God's children. Because this was predetermined by God, our salvation was achieved in Jesus through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



It is written in the Bible, *“And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place. Then the rib which the LORD God had taken from man He made into a woman, and He brought her to the man. And Adam said: ‘This is now bone of my bones And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, Because she was taken out of Man.’ Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.”*

To make Adam’s wife, God put him into a deep sleep. He then took one of Adam’s ribs, closed up the flesh in its place, and made the rib into a woman. Adam was astonished when God brought her to him. So referring to Eve, Adam said,

*“This is now the bone of my bones
And flesh of my flesh;
She shall be called Woman,
Because she was taken out of Man.”* Who are then

those who have now become Christ’s brides? They are those who been washed from all their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus.

The brides of Jesus are beautiful. They have no sin, and they don’t get embarrassed before God. Does a married couple get embarrassed over each other’s nakedness? Are little children ashamed to be naked before their own parents? Is it a shame for a wife to be naked before her own husband? Are we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit ashamed before Jesus Christ, our Husband? Do those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit feel embarrassed before God?

It is written, *“Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.”* To whom should everyone go when he leaves his parents of the flesh? He should go to Jesus Christ and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit He has given us. Only then can



one stop remaining a sinner and instead become a righteous person and a bride of Christ. If you still remain a sinner even as you believe in Jesus, then you are not a bride of Jesus Christ. You must believe that by being baptized by John the Baptist, Jesus took upon Himself all your sins and all the sins of the world once for all, even the sins that you will commit in the future, and that He was condemned for them all in your place. Is it then right for you to live as a sinner every day, today and tomorrow? If we really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then how can we still be sinners, when Jesus has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit? We must believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit given by our Lord.

“A man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.” The Bible says that two shall join and become one body. When a man and a woman get married, it means that they are uniting their hearts together. At the wedding, the bride wears a veil. Do you think this

veil is worn just to look pretty? Why do you think a bride wears this veil on the wedding day? By wearing the veil, the bride is confessing, “From today on, my head no longer exists. Henceforth you are my head. You are my head and I am your body. You have dominion over me.”

However, so many men and women in this world think that marriage is just a union of the body. The real marriage, in contrast, is a union of both the heart and the body. For the body to become one, the heart must be united first. If we want to marry Jesus Christ, then we must first unite our hearts with Jesus’ heart by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our hearts must be in union with the Lord first, professing, “Lord, You are truly my Groom. To take me as Your bride, You have washed away all my sins with Your baptism and Your blood on the Cross.” We were all sinners, but to make us His brides, Jesus Christ came to this earth, washed away all our sins once for all and made us righteous by being baptized, and paid off the wages of our sins, which is death, by



bearing the condemnation of sin in our place. And rising from the dead again, He has crowned us with His own crown, clothed us with the garment of faith that never gets soiled, shod us with the shoes of witnesses who preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and adorned us with the gold necklaces and diamond earrings of faith. Wanting to marry us, the Lord thus paid for everything to adorn us. And He is still proposing to every sinner with the gospel ring of the water and the Spirit. Once you accept this proposal and marry Him, you will also become one heart and one body with Christ.

However, despite the fact that the Groom has given a spotless dress adorned with all kinds of priceless jewels to everyone, some people didn't put it on, as they didn't believe Him. So when the Lord asked them to marry Him, they said, "No, I won't marry You as I can't trust You. You just look like a charlatan." Since these brides didn't adorn themselves spiritually for the wedding, they are not qualified to marry the Lord. The Lord will demand

them a large indemnity for the wedding dress He had given them. But they cannot pay indemnities; they have nothing to offer except their bodies. What will the Lord do then? He will say, "Cast them all into hell!"

My fellow believers, the Lord has asked us to marry Him by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we reject His proposal in spite of this, then we will just be asking for His wrath. Do you grasp this? Jesus received baptism on His body and even gave up His own life for His brides, and He has thereby cleansed away our hearts' sins as white as snow. He has crowned us and given us all the treasures of the Garden of Eden. And He is now extending His hands to us, asking us to live with Him. The Lord wants us to believe in His love completely. It is written,

*"Set me as a seal upon your heart,
As a seal upon your arm;
For love is as strong as death,
Jealousy as cruel as the grave;*



*Its flames are flames of fire,
A most vehement flame” (Song of Solomon 8:6).*

God had planned to give everything to all of us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and He made everything under this plan. However, His love can be changed into wrath if one rejects His grace to the end. Even though God made us and gave us everything, many people still listen to the words of the Devil instead and reject the love of the Groom, saying, “I can’t believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It’s too suspicious.” The Lord’s proposal will be withdrawn if we reject His love to the end. What happens when one sides with the Devil before the Groom? He ends up turning into one of the Devil’s servants. What will happen to the bride that rejects the love of the Groom? She will be cast into the Devil’s destination. Do you grasp this?

It’s with a good purpose that God made us. Yet do you still find it hard to believe in the Word of God? Is it possible for us to still have sin in our hearts even when we believe in Jesus? No, that’s impossible. Is

there anyone here whose heart still remains sinful, even as this person believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? If so, then there is something wrong here. Such people have sin only because they do not really know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only when you understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit clearly manifested in the Bible, can you then believe in this gospel and preach it. If you otherwise don’t understand this gospel, then you will be placed under the curse. And if you try to be a minister in this state of ignorance, you will just end up patching a few quotes from here and there in your teaching, and ultimately turn into nothing more than a teacher of ethics. You should never allow this to happen to you.

To us only, to those who believe His Word of the water and the Spirit alone, God has given the remission of sins, as well as the right and blessing to possess Heaven. But for those who don’t believe in the God-spoken Word of the water and the Spirit, God has set that they should be deceived by the Devil



to ultimately turn into his slaves and be cast into hell where the Devil is heading for. That is the gist of the today's Scripture passage.

It is to enable us to live in His wonderful Heaven that God made us, allowed us turn into sinners for a short while, and then spoke the gospel of the water and the Spirit to us and saved us. There is something that God the Father achieved by sending Jesus Christ to this earth and working through Him. That is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and He wrote it in the Bible. For those who spread this gospel Word and those who accept this Word exactly as it is, God has permitted them to enter Heaven. However, for those who don't believe in the Word of God that has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has allowed them to turn into the Devil's slaves. That is the will of God.

As such, all those who still do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore have received neither the remission of sins nor the Holy Spirit into their hearts, should take this opportunity to

believe in this genuine gospel, be washed from all their sins, and become Christ's brides. It's out of His desire to bring the remission of sins and the Holy Spirit into the hearts of the righteous that our Lord has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I give all my thanks to our God. ☒



SERMON

4



The Mist Is An Evil Thought Seeking The Desires of the Flesh

< Genesis 2:4-6 >

“This is the history of the heavens and the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens, before any plant of the field was in the earth and before any herb of the field had grown. For the LORD God had not caused it to rain on the earth, and there was no man to till the ground; but a mist went up from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground.”

We Must Remove the Filth in Our Hearts

A person needs to speak much in order to remove the filth in the heart. A person needs to speak much to have all the filthy things in the heart come out and have them removed from the heart. If one just stays still and doesn't say anything, the waste is not removed and the toxic poison of such filth accumulates. Filth turns into toxic poison. Then the human heart becomes filled with the toxic poison, and then, only the poison spills out of the person. Of course, you might also make some mistakes when you do a lot of speaking and receive scolding as a result at times, but the filth in your heart is removed and new things come out of it afterwards.

It's the same thing when it comes to a preacher. Regardless of how much understanding a preacher has or how much blessing God has given to him, the fleshly things constantly come out of the person when he doesn't preach much. He cannot but preach



superficially because he tries to peel off just the outer layer of the Word. But when the preacher preaches a lot, then the spiritual things in the heart comes out and he can share a deeper and honest conversation with his congregation. Therefore, you should just preach to even just one person if you don't have much opportunity to preach often. You must preach to those people with bold resolve even if they tell you "Don't preach to me." Just say, "No. This is not preaching," and just continue on with preaching. You must preach much and diligently to have all the things in your heart spill out.

And in your spiritual life in the Church, you need to diligently engage in conversation to live spiritually and also diligently share fellowship with other saints even if it's somewhat uncomfortable. Then, you may be scolded for trying to have a fellowship with nonsensical matters, and they may criticize, "You are of flesh!" and rebuke, "You are not upright." But, in the process, you can become a spiritual person. That's why those who speak a lot after receiving the

remission of sins grow faster spiritually. Those who speak a lot spill out all the toxic poison while making mistakes as well. If we just leave alone the person who does not speak and then have him speak some time later, there is so much toxic poison filled in him that bowls of poison spill out of the person at times. So brothers and sisters receive fatal damage from the person when they are stung by such poison. It is so shocking to hear the accumulated words of toxic poison and that's the way things turn out.

You know I often tell you funny things. And I also sing popular songs when I preach. That is the way I get rid of the filth in my heart. I am shaking off the filth of the flesh in the heart. Through that, I keep the things that I should keep and throw away the things that I should forsake. There is an old adage that says, "Silence is golden." And there is a Korean saying that goes, "Just stay put and you'll at least finish second." But in the spiritual world, you can't even finish better than the last place if you don't say anything. You must speak out diligently.



We have all received the remission of sins. All our sins transferred over to Jesus Christ at the Jordan River and were buried with Jesus Christ. Even all the sins we will commit out of our weaknesses for the rest of our lives have already been transferred over to Jesus at the Jordan River. But the problem is that while we are following the Lord after receiving the remission of sins, the filth and veinstones keep popping up and we find that there are obstacles within us. So, what is this? We don't really understand why it is consistently difficult and why some things seem to contradict my thinking and we don't know what is right and wrong in following the Lord. So, we fall into the state of exhaustion.

This means that the fleshly thought rises up even after we received the remission of sins. The desires of the flesh keep on coming up. There is so much desire that seeks the benefit of our own flesh, and we must understand this comes up out of our hearts. Not all the things coming up out of one self are good. Therefore, we need to discern what the spiritual thing

is and what the fleshly thing is to be able to live a healthy spiritual life.

Then, what are desires of the flesh? The desires of the flesh keep coming up, though a born-again person wants to give himself to the Lord in his thinking and live for the Lord. But there are times when the heart overflows with the desires for the well being of his everything that is connected to him as well as his own well being.

Then, what is the fleshly thing? First of all, it is selfishness. Rather than seeking the benefit of the Lord, it is self-seeking. You have received the remission of sin and now live in the world in this manner, but you unintentionally follow after your own benefit. After receiving the remission of sins, you still go seeking your own good. You connect everything to the self-seeking thing. Apparently, one looks to live for the Lord, but the person consequently is self-centered. The person is self-seeking. This is what the flesh is all about.

On the contrary, when we love the Lord for God's



sake and for His Kingdom after receiving the remission of sins, these are of the Spirit. Seeking the benefit of the Lord, desiring for the Lord's will to be done, not trying to fulfill my will, and pursuing the will of God — all these are of the spirit. The spiritual thing is seeking the fulfillment of Lord's will and seeking the Lord.

Take a look at yourself who have received the remission of sins. We are happy to be without sin after receiving the remission of sins. We like the gospel itself. But the problem is what we will live for after that, and here we must establish the clear criteria with which we can discern what is spiritual from something carnal. God is the Spirit and oneself is the flesh. Therefore, what should the person live for? The criteria for discerning the spiritual and the carnal is whether the person is living for God, or for himself.

We who have been born again have the heart seeking the spiritual. But, in reality, we are unconsciously prone to be filled with the self-seeking

heart and we are always consumed with the thoughts seeking our self-interest. We live in this world with or without the understanding that our hearts are consumed with the thoughts seeking our own interest. As the mist sometimes covers this earth and it is lifted up at other times, the concerns for ourselves come to us who have received the remission of sins even though we want to live for the Lord. The mist of the carnal mind often covers our hearts. We find that we who have been born again constantly become fixed as the person seeking one's own self instead of seeking God because the self-seeking heart continues to revisit. We experience that we fall into the self-seeking state trying to protect ourselves with our own power.

Then, what is this? Seeking our own interest, definitely we realize that this is not the righteous path; but we don't know what has gone wrong. But we are not totally devoid of the spiritual things. Rather, we do have the spiritual heart also. We do have the spiritual heart and we do follow the Lord



spiritually. On the other hand, we also have the fleshly thing that seeks our own good such as the desire to protect ourselves, the desire to lift us up, and these things constantly come out of us.

This is similar to the mist of the spring. The farming is not good in the area that is often covered with the mist. The crops are not grown well in the valley that is often covered with the thick mist or the places that have too much humidity. Why? It is natural that the farming is not good in those places because they don't receive the sunlight. Our spiritual life becomes unhealthy when our spiritual life is always consumed by the self-seeking heart. It is difficult because the spiritual life is not healthy, and it becomes even more difficult because we try to live the spiritual life under duress out of obligation. We must understand this.

We the born-again who have received the remission of sins live for God. We want to follow the Spirit. And we can live spiritually because there is the Holy Spirit in every one of us. But because we

have not only the spirit but also the flesh, the self-seeking heart often overflows in us. Therefore, when such self-seeking heart comes up, we can say "This is not right" and defeat the self-seeking heart that is overflowing only when we understand that we have the self-seeking heart in us and that we are full of self interest. Even though we have both the spiritual mind and the carnal mind, we can follow the spiritual things only when we defeat the fleshly desires. Is this right or wrong?

But the problem is that we sometimes see the mist of the flesh coming up and think it's the spiritual. We make a great error that leads to a big problem that could even lead to the state of being cut off from the sunlight when we regard the self-seeking thoughts as the spiritual things. The earth stays the same, but there are times when the mist totally covers it. Is this a mist, or a light? This is the mist. This is the one's own thinking. This is of one's flesh. This is seeking oneself. But when the light from the sky shines, the mist is soon removed and the life becomes active.



Therefore, you must understand that you have your own flesh, that you are a person seeking self-interest, and that your own thinking is none other than the mist of the flesh that harms your spiritual life. This knowledge is certainly necessary in your spiritual walk.

Why Should There Be Predecessors and Servants of God?

God is our Shepherd, but we also need good shepherds on this earth; and we die when we don't have the righteous shepherds. When you are covered with the mist of the flesh, your heart becomes wet. The land is happy when it is wet. It looks like something that is good for the land. But in reality, it actually kills the vegetation because much humidity rots the roots. It becomes a swamp and a marsh where the life cannot live (Ezekiel 47:11). In the end, it becomes a wetland where the farming is not

possible.

You must understand that one's own thinking is not spiritual. You must remove them quickly. How is the weather forecast? The weekly weather forecast is posted on the newspaper. It says that the sun will shine on Monday, it will be cloudy on Tuesday, and it will rain on Wednesday. The newspaper illustrates the changes in weather through the pictures. When we look at the weather forecast for the week, we can see there are many changes. There aren't many instances when the sunny days continue throughout the week. Whether it is cloudy or rainy, there usually is going to be some changes in weather.

There are many changes in our heart and thought as well. In this world, the rain and the cloudy day at times can be refreshing and serve some good, but a cloudy day or a day covered with mist is never a good thing in the spiritual world. It means that a day covered with the mist of the flesh is never a good thing. The bright day, a day with a gentle breeze and sunshine is a good day in spiritual domain. Though it



may be a little overbearing because of the heat, the vegetation bears fruit when the sunlight is strong and hot because that's when the photosynthesis is most active. Even though there are times when we seek our own interest and times when we live for the Lord like the constantly fluctuating weather, we wish to live for the Lord through the Holy Spirit who dwells within us because we have been born again by the Lord and because our old self has died on the Cross with Christ.

But there also comes a cloudy day too. The clear day may continue for some time, but the cloudy day comes suddenly when even a little thing goes wrong. Then a foggy day comes, and the rainy day comes as well. But we must understand that the mist of the flesh is definitely harmful. Alas, we could at least pray to God when it rains and we face a problem, but the most harmful thing to us, to this earth, is the mist. The mist is so harmful that we must never allow the mist to rise up in us. We must just blow away the mists or remove them. We may accept all other

things, but we must never accept the mist. We must clear away the self-seeking thoughts, the fleshly thoughts.

When a minister or workers fall to the self-seeking thoughts and constantly follow after that kind of thoughts, they become the people who have nothing to do with God. How can a person who has been born again depart from God and become a person who has nothing to do with God. It's because he has sought after his own thinking and he has followed after the self-seeking heart. A person can follow the Spirit and bear fruit if one sets his thoughts in God's work and lives for God. He can do so even when his evil deeds are revealed for it is okay for him to admit the evil honestly when it's pointed out and wait for God to illuminate the light down on him. What he has to do is just say amen and receive God's light with pure heart and follow with faith when God illuminates the light on him. As the earth bears fruit with the sunlight, one bears the spiritual fruit through all the power God gives, through the light that comes from above,



not by one's own power. Through God working within us, we become a spiritual person and bear much fruit. God does much work through us when we follow the Spirit. But one becomes completely dead when he is consumed with one's own thinking and he is enclosed within the self-seeking thought. The Scriptures say, "*For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace*" (Romans 8:6). This is what the Scriptures say.

As the mist constantly rises up from the earth whenever the condition is satisfied, the fleshly thinking constantly comes up. It never ceases to rise up. You can never root out the carnal thinking so that it will never again rise up. But you must understand that it's wrong and throw away the self-seeking thought. You must get rid of it and follow the spiritual thing. Do you or do you not have your own thoughts?

A person has both the spiritual thoughts and one's own fleshly thoughts. The spiritual thought does not come from oneself. It comes from the Word. It comes

through the Holy Spirit when you are listening to the Word. But when you fall into the thinking that your own thought is correct, that's when you begin to follow your own thinking. You never listen to the predecessors or the leader. And what they talk about becomes uncomfortable.

You who should be consumed with God's Word or His guidance should not fall into your own thinking. It may be better for you to fall for a dictator. The one that invades your heart when you fall to your own thinking is the devil. That's how the devil provokes the mist of the flesh. In the movies, what is usually present where the ghost appears? The mist covers the area and the smoke comes out and it's dark and dreary.

We must not seek after our thoughts. Our own thoughts rise up unlimitedly. So we must still lift it out continuously. The light shines again at such time. And when you get rid of the thinking that you will do something out of your own volition, you become a person of faith who hopes for the Lord to do



something for you. You become a person who seeks God, believes and follows God, saying “God, please do this. Please do that.” Therefore, you become a person seeking God’s righteousness.

Self and the thoughts of oneself are of mist only. There is so much of one’s own thinking! The mist usually rises up the most near the waterside, the deep valley or the hollow grounds. The thoughts like the mist rise up out of the thoughts of seeking something within oneself or the self-seeking heart. However, one must not seek after one’s own heart. You must not seek after your own thoughts even though they continuously rise up out of yourself. Do you understand this?

Doesn’t this carnal thought rise up so much out of your self? It’s even coming up at this moment, waging war against your spirit, isn’t it? You are judging with your own thinking even while listening to the Word, saying to yourself, “This is correct and this is incorrect? Are you thinking even while being trained at the Mission School now, “What will I live

on if the church planting doesn’t go well after I finish the Mission School? Would I have to sell vegetables on a pushcart? Would I be able to find a job at the time?” Thoughts are just thoughts. Is this right, or wrong?

The heart of the person who has been born again is like that. You have the spiritual heart, but the mist continuously comes up often. The mist came up out of the flesh, from inside of you. The mist certainly isn’t such a big deal and it’s not even as constant as the soil but the land cannot do anything when the mist covers the soil. We should understand quickly while the mist covers the land that it’s not right and blow it away instead of thinking, “Wow, this is great.”

Genesis 2:4-6 from today’s passage says, “*This is the history of the heavens and the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens, before any plant of the field was in the earth and before any herb of the field had grown. For the LORD God had not caused it to*



rain on the earth, and there was no man to till the ground; but a mist went up from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground.”

God did not bring down the rain yet and there wasn't anybody to cultivate the land, and there wasn't any tree and the vegetation hasn't been grown in the farmland yet. But, what was on the land? Only the mist came up over the land and wet the surface of the land. This is the human thought. God did not even work on it yet, but one thinks on his own. The person blossoms the flowers of the flesh on his own. Such thoughts are so prevalent that they cover the whole land in a single moment.

We must wait for God to work. Even though there seems to be no vision at the moment and only a tough situation waits for us, we the born again must throw away our own thinking and wait quietly for God and wait quietly for the guidance of the Church. And we must believe in God. When God brings down the rain and shines the light down on you, your land will gain life and bear fruit. You must wait quietly. You must

not cover yourself with your own thinking.

The most fatal thing for the land is the mist. There was a long rainy spell this season and the farm crops were drowned in muddy water. When the crops are drowned in the muddy water for a long time, the crops die because they can't breathe. The unripe fruits also fall and die. They die because they cannot breathe.

We also die of suffocation when our thoughts cover us up, but we can actually get rid of our thinking that is much like the mist. If you understand that this is wrong and you have the will to blow it away, the mist will completely disappear in a second. And the clear blue sky appears right away when you accept the Word. The mist disappears as soon as the light shines through. The mist perishes as soon as it sees the light. The mist disappears when you believe in the promise of God's Word and hold onto the Word and hope for the Word to fulfill God's work and wait and follow the guidance of God's Word. We can live the upright spiritual life when we follow the



Light with faith and understand that the mist is the human thought and that it is not right while the Light is always right. Do you believe this?

As the whole world is experiencing catastrophic weather conditions throughout the world, the spiritual world of those who have received the remission of sins throughout the world are also experiencing a strange current and it's a fact that they are consumed with their own thinking. They are not following after the Light, but rather, they are seeking after their own thinking instead.

If we are going to follow the Lord, we must understand the fact that our thought is the mist, that it brings terrible harm to ourselves. We must understand this. And even if it seems to be slow in coming, we must wait for the Light and receive it when it shines, and be faithful and wait again and follow again when the Light shines again. We shall live like that. What does the righteous person live by? It is written, *“The just shall live by faith”* (Romans 1:17). The righteous shall live by the faith

of believing in the Light. How does the earth live? The earth lives by the sunlight. Doesn't the earth bear fruits by the sunshine? What do you live by? You live by the Word that comes out of the Lord's mouth. The Scriptures say, *“Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word that proceeds from the mouth of God.”* We must have the bread too, but although our flesh lives by the bread we cannot actually live the spiritual life when we follow after our own thinking. When we believe in the Word that comes out of God's mouth, it becomes the food for our spirit, and it becomes the signpost and our guiding Light; and we are able to live with the faith in God's Word.

Even though our own thoughts as well as our “self” have all died with Christ, they continually rise up. That's why we must ignore them if we want to follow the Lord until the end. And we must understand that our thinking is not of the Truth. Although we live a life that often gets tangled with oneself, we must recognize that this is not the Truth.



Things from us are never the Truth. Only Jesus Christ is the Truth and only God is the Truth. We must recognize this. Instead of overestimating oneself and looking at that all day long, one must recognize that this thinking is not correct, that it is insufficient and that it's nothing, and that it's merely the flesh, not the spirit.

Who is most likely to follow the Lord faithfully? Is the one who has a lot of his own thoughts more likely to follow the Lord faithfully, or is the one who doesn't have his own thoughts more like to follow the Lord faithfully? The one who doesn't have his own thinking is more likely to follow the Lord faithfully. That a person "does not have his own thinking" does not mean he "does not think at all." It means that, even though his own thoughts pop up ceaselessly, he denies them with the understanding that his own thoughts are wicked. Such a person is spiritual and follows the Lord faithfully.

For example, you have thrown your thought if you obey the servant of God, thinking, "The gospel must

be preached after cultivating the heart of people and making them acknowledge their sin. And I must share with them the gospel of the water and the Spirit in series including the baptism of Jesus. This is how I should preach the gospel. The servant of God taught me to do so. So I have to obey him." But some trainees may think, "I think it's better to pick and choose certain parts of the gospel from a different perspective when I preach the gospel because people don't understand it too well, isn't it? Couldn't I leave off some Words and just preach the central point? Couldn't I set aside some Words that they might reject and just preach some comprehensible Words?" Don't these thoughts come up so often? But such a thought is still not right. It will definitely be broken to pieces by God. We must preach according to the Truth.

Standing firmly by the Truth is the faith. The Scriptures say, "*The just shall live by faith,*" and we really can't live without faith. We cannot preach the gospel without the faith. A person who does not have



faith in God does God's work while blowing his own trumpet. But the person of faith does not do God's work in such a way. He understands that the fruits will be harvested even without him, and he lives with faith because he has thrown away his own thinking and he no longer seeks selfish thoughts. God speaks to us about this through today's passage.

When the Israelites were about to escape from Egypt, God brought down the catastrophe of hail mingled with fire on the whole country. Then, the flax and the barley were struck, for the barley was in the head and the flax was in bud. But the wheat and the spelt were not struck, for they are late crops. So these still grew even after the severe hail. The things that had already come up were broken apart and they died when the hail came down, but the new sprouts push through the hail and bud out from the seeds and the roots that are hidden underneath the ground. Like this, we have so many thoughts and they are so relentless.

There are many times when you become

consumed with your own thinking, right? I know the things that go through your heart even though I don't live with you because the Word speaks about this matter. Then, do I not have my own thinking? There are many thoughts that come up inside me as well. God smashes it down with the Word whenever it comes up, but it just comes back up again and again. It comes up continuously in a row. It comes up every day. It doesn't mind being smashed down and it comes back up every day. Such carnal thoughts come up continuously and they are smashed down, and some of them think they might as well die underneath the ground because they are going to be smashed down anyway. They just pull themselves back down in our heart and, therefore, we look like fools without any fixed view of our own. Such a person does not have much of one's own opinion and just talks about the same thing and stutters and says things that do not make sense and he doesn't have opinions to express because such a person doesn't have his own thought. A person must have one's own opinion to



boldly say, “Everyone, listen to me!” But a man of faith just repeats, “The Lord has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit” because such a person does not have much of his own opinion.

Of course, such a person deals with different topics occasionally, but he just talks about the gospel whenever he opens his mouth because there isn’t anything holier than the gospel. Even though one does not want to become a person of faith, the person needs something to uphold him because his own thinking is nothing, and this is the Word of God. There is a firm pillar of the Word imbedded in the person and he can only live with this Word. He has come to acknowledge that this Word is his thinking, this Word is right, this Word is his faith, and this Word is my God, his Light, his Shepherd, and only this Word is good for him. That’s how one becomes the man of faith and steps forward with faith. Such a person does the work with faith.

Don’t you want to become such a person? Yes, you do, don’t you? Therefore, the thing that comes

up from inside is the self and the thinking from the self, that is, the mist. One’s mist-like thinking can never be beneficial to oneself. You must throw away and break it up or reject it when it comes up from the heart. The one who has been born again must understand that the mist is definitely harmful. The mist is not beneficial to the land even though it comes up from the land. However, we are often deceived and we think that our own thinking is on our side because it comes up from ourselves. This is the problem. Being deceived is the problem. Because we are continuously deceived in this manner, we admit our thinking as our guide. So we continuously deceive ourselves with deception at an even higher dimension.

The people continuously deceive themselves as they go through this life. They deceive others and also are deceived by themselves. Even so, they do not know what is wrong with them. It’s because they have not realized the truth that their own thinking is wrong and it is their enemy.” If you simply



understand this, then all you have to do is just reject it everyday, saying, “No. This is wrong.” You deny yourself every time and seek and follow the Lord with faith. You can become that kind of person.

Is there anything one can do in faith if a person does not live with faith and seeks after one’s own thinking? There is only death. There is only death as the Scriptures say, “*For to be carnally minded is death.*” Originally, the land sprouts forth life if the seed is planted, but the land becomes powerless and the land itself eventually dies when the earth has too much humidity and plants are not exposed to sunlight owing to the thick mist. The land has so many resources. The land has gold, silver, iron, and so many other minerals. But, they all become useless. Why? They become useless because of the mist.

There was light when God said, “Let there be light,” and God illuminated the land and removed all the mist that covered the surface of the earth. When we receive the Light, we must believe that only the Light is true, that only God’s Word is true. Then we

will receive God’s wisdom. Become foolish in the world. Then God will lift you up. God brought down the people who were arrogant in the world. God lifted up those people who became foolish for the sake of God. He lifted up Joseph and he lifted up David. Whether we become precious or not depends on whether we acknowledge that the mist is harmful and that the mist is our enemy.

We Can Be Faithful in the Spiritual Life If We Understand This Truth

When you understand the Truth that one’s own thinking is harmful like the mist, you can live a worthwhile life and comfortably live the spiritual life. Therefore, understand that the mist is so harmful before you finish the Mission School and graduate. If you do not understand this truth before graduating from the mission school and end it with just receiving the remission of sins, you will all die. You must



understand that you, yourself, are the mist. Only God is the Light, and you yourselves are the mist. Do you understand this? Jesus said that whoever desires to follow the Lord has to deny himself. And because his own thinking is actually the mist, he must deny his own thinking.

The mist is definitely harmful to us, and that's why the Lord is talking about the mist. When your own thinking comes up, you must understand it is the mist. When you don't understand that your own thinking is the mist, you cannot live out your faith.

The Scriptures say, "*But a mist went up from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground.*" On the earth, the mist constantly covers the ground and the wind blows all the time. The earth has four seasons, but how many seasons are there for the spiritual world? There are eight seasons (Genesis 8:22). There are twice as many. It means the seasons change twice as many times in the spiritual domain. As always, the mist comes up often. We must accept and endure the things we must experience, for

example, the cold and hot, the day and night, but we must never embrace and acknowledge the mist as friendly. The mist comes up in the winter as well, right? The mist doesn't have a specific season. It is very harmful when the mist comes up in the winter. It is detrimental to the respiratory sickness. We must understand this during our spiritual walk. We must understand that one's own thinking is God's enemy when the mist comes up. The devil works with the mist. Where did I say the ghost appears in the movies? It appears in the midst of the mist. The female ghost also appears when the mist completely covers the ground. The devil works in the midst of the mist. The form does not appear, but it works within a person's thinking. And what do the people use when they go against us provoked by the devil? They go against us with their thinking. Don't they go against us with their own thinking? They judge and go against us with their thinking. That's why we regard our thinking as our enemy. Our own thinking is our enemy, but it's also the enemy of God.



One's own thinking is critically evil. When your own thought comes up, evaluate it objectively and honestly for once. Then you will come to understand that what it seeks is totally opposite of God, that it doesn't have anything to do with the gospel and it only seeks your own well being. That's right. But when you don't understand that your thinking is evil, you just seek your own interest. You just seek after the desires of the flesh. The Lord tells us not to worry about what we shall eat, what we shall drink, and what we shall wear because we are in fact human beings that only think about the fleshly things even though we have been born again. The Lord said, "*But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you*" (Matthew 6:33). You can live prosperously if you just live for God; but you would live in destitution if you just hold fast to yourself. Therefore, to live out your faith faithfully after receiving the remission of sins and attaining the faith in the salvation, you must first remove the mist.

What would happen if this world were completely covered with the mist? All the vegetation would not yield fruit because the land could not receive the sunlight when the thick mist covers the ground. Isn't that right? What would happen if there were no sunlight? There would only be darkness, right? And all the living organisms would die, too. God tells us through nature phenomena that the mist is our enemy.

I said you must speak a lot. You must also tell your testimonies diligently in the Church as well. To whom should you manifest the evil things inside of you? You should do this to the people who have not received the remission of sins. When someone who has not received the remission of sins does something wrong against me, I go to the restroom and curse him relentlessly by myself, "Stupid idiot, what a jerk," and so on. But soon, I cannot but say, "Nonetheless, you are not the only one that deserves to be cursed. Human beings are essentially like that. I am such a wicked one also." So, I came to a conclusion that



God entrusted the gospel to me even though I also am such a wicked person. And we come to know ourselves through those experiences. Actually, we can preach the gospel because we are wicked. We would not be able to preach the gospel if we were like the angels. We preach the gospel because we are such wicked people.

Do you understand about the mist? Your spirit becomes much more pure when you understand that your thought is the mist. You grow strong spiritually. And you open your eyes to the world of faith. You come to understand what the spiritual thing is. We must understand correctly what this mist is. Only then can we finally live the spiritual life in the days to come. Although we wouldn't need to understand this if we don't have to live the spiritual life after receiving the remission of sins, we must understand that our thoughts are our enemy and it is God's enemy too because we actually have to live out our faith for many days to come.

When I look at myself, I can still see the mist

rising up constantly in my heart. I would end up dying if I accepted all the mist that is coming up like the heavy smoke. I would end up dying if I followed whatever is coming up. I must ignore the things coming up. Your own thought comes up a lot especially at your level after receiving the remission of sins. You probably challenged everything with faith when you first received the remission of sins. You charged forward with the fullness of joy, saying "I will live for the Lord only." And you become spiritually stagnant when some time passes after receiving the remission of sins. Why do you become stagnant? You might understand that your own appearance is dreadful and that your own self cannot go any further as it is. You come to realize that you are a dreadful night-soil truck. You are like a night-soil truck full of excrements; what is worse is that it can't go forward because there is a cliff in front of it; it can't go anywhere because the things inside of the truck are too heavy. That is why it has become stagnant.



Why does it become stagnant? The reason why it becomes stagnant is that the mist is so thick. However, the night-soil truck becomes the most luxurious sedan when you understand and believe that the mist is your enemy. The night-soil truck becomes the most luxurious car and starts to run quietly and the ride feels smoother from the moment you understand that the mist is your own thinking. You are in that situation now.

You drove your car fast at 250 km per hour after you first received the remission of sins. But after driving it for a little while, you find that the muffler is clogged up and the smoke is coming into the car, the engine starts to knock, and the car is not moving right at all and it's about to stop. That's the situation you are in. Even so, the whole mess will end if you just realize, acknowledge, and believe that you yourself and your thinking are the enemies to God and that they are evil. You become the 8-cylinder Audi sedan. You become the expensive luxurious car that serves the Very Important Person.

The night-soil truck can only carry around excrements, right? Even though we, the night-soil trucks, have received the remission of sins, we must be transformed into the most luxurious sedan and fly. Now, we must fly through the air. We must deny ourselves and believe in God's Word and fly high toward the light, toward the blue skies. That is the faith.

You must not forget this throughout your life. From now on, you must join together with the Church and preach the gospel with faith and serve with faith. Elisha met a precious woman when he went to the Shunem region. She served Elisha with food and shelter, so he asked to the woman whatever she wanted from God in order for him to seek to God on her behalf. Then, she replied, "*I dwell among my own people*" (2 Kings 4:13). Like the testimony of the woman, joining together with the Church and living in faith is the blessing for the one who has been born again.

One becomes extremely free when he becomes a



man of faith. The upright spiritual life is lived through the spirit, not through the flesh. That's why you also feel free, right? We do really worthwhile work in the midst of our freedom. Even in our freedom we become the kind of individuals who faithfully does the work that one must really do. We live in this world triumphantly over the flesh even though at times we look as if we are losing the battle.



SERMON

5



Contents



God-Established Church

< Genesis 2:18-25 >

“And the LORD God said, ‘It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him.’ Out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the air, and brought them to Adam to see what he would call them. And whatever Adam called each living creature, that was its name. So Adam gave names to all cattle, to the birds of the air, and to every beast of the field. But for Adam there was not found a helper comparable to him. And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place. Then the rib which the LORD God had taken from man He made into a woman, and He brought her to the man. And Adam said: ‘This is now bone of my bones And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called

Woman, Because she was taken out of Man.’ Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.”

God created the Garden of Eden, the Paradise. God created the Paradise and created all kinds of pleasing things in it and asked Adam not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. God said, *“In the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.”* This implies that the person who does not believe in God’s righteousness cannot live in the Garden of Eden. It also means that only the person who has been born again by God’s Word can live in the Garden of Eden.

God created the Garden of Eden, but He made it so that only those who have been born again can live in the Paradise. This Word may seem like there is a discrepancy but there actually isn’t. God created the



Garden of Eden on this land and made it so that only the person who believes in God's Word may live in the Paradise and the person who does not believe in His Word is expelled from it. Therefore, it is just. God arranged for us to go to the Kingdom of Heaven through the faith of believing in God's Word.

Adam lived alone in the Garden of Eden at the time. Eve was not there at the time. But God was not happy to see Adam alone in His Kingdom. This implies that God desired to be together with His Son and us. God wanted to live with His Son and with those who have received the remission of sins and become the children of God in the Garden of Eden forever. God wanted the Garden of Eden to be filled with the righteous people. He made it so that we may live together in the Kingdom of God as we do now in this world. Jesus Christ does not live by Himself with God the Father and the Holy Spirit there. Rather, He arranged to live together with those who became the children of God by believing in God's gospel, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God wanted to live

together with those who became the children of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, those who have the Holy Spirit in their hearts. Therefore, God saw it was not good that Adam was alone in the Garden of Eden. And God decided to create a companion to help Adam.

Adam was the master of the Garden of Eden at the time. Adam named all the things in the Garden of Eden. And whatever Adam called each living creature, that became its name. And the Lord God said, "*It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him.*" Here, we must understand why God wanted to create the helper to Adam. Isn't it better to be with another person than being alone? Even a man feels happier to be with his wife than to be alone. Therefore, God's Word is correct both in the spiritual and physical realm.

Then, how did God create the woman? Adam did not have a spouse to help him and therefore God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam. Then, God took



one of the ribs from Adam, and then He filled it up with the flesh, and made Eve from it. Then God led Eve to Adam. Adam then saw the woman and shouted out,

*“This is now bone of my bones
And flesh of my flesh;
She shall be called Woman,*

Because she was taken out of Man.” And it is written, *“Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed”* (Genesis 2:24-25).

Our God made God’s Church. How did God create the brides of Jesus Christ? God created them with a part of the body of Jesus. When God created Adam’s wife, when God created His people, He did not create with the earth. Instead, God created Eve from the Adam’s rib. This means that God made us His children by giving us His only begotten Son Jesus Christ; He adopted us as His children through

the sacrifice of His Son by reemitting all our sins and giving us salvation. Therefore, God took one of the ribs from Adam and created Eve. God created Adam’s bride from God’s own. God created us with His love. Out of His love, God made us His people and His own children.

God Poured the Holy Spirit upon Us

God bestowed the Holy Spirit upon us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God created the spiritual Eve. In other words, God wanted to make His Church. From the beginning of His creation, God wanted to plant His Church where the people who have received salvation and thus become His children live together and praise God. It means that God wanted to make His Church where His brides live together. God made Eve who would live with Adam. God first made us sinless people to make us the brides of His Son, the true God. How did God



make each one of us His bride? How did each one of us become the bride of Jesus Christ? God blotted out all our sins to make each one of us the bride of Jesus Christ spiritually. Only the person who does not have sin can dwell together with God and live with Him. That's why God took away our sins. The Lord wiped out our sins clean.

We must become the wife of Adam by faith. Adam signifies Jesus Christ spiritually (Romans 5:14). We must not have sin if we want to become the bride of Jesus Christ. That's why our Lord came to this world and received all our sin upon His flesh through His baptism and received the judgment in our place. The Scriptures say, *“And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept,”* and this is the Word of revelation that the Lord would suffer the sacrifice to atone for all our sins.

God has blotted out our sins. God made us His children through Jesus Christ who is a part of God the Father. God put Adam to a deep sleep and then He took one of Adam's ribs and made the woman

from it. A son is his father's other self, isn't he? So Jesus Christ was the part of God the Father Himself. It is saying that God the Father made us through His Son who is a part of Himself.

When reading the Book of Genesis, those who don't have the Holy Spirit do not understand what it is talking about. The Word that says God created Eve means that God created God's Church. However, some people question why this Word can mean that. Therefore, we try to interpret this Word according to the commentary in the Scriptures, for example, Ephesians 5:22-33. There are enormous amount of Truth and spiritual revelation in the Scriptures. However, those who do not believe in God's Word cannot receive salvation from sin even we disclose the revelations of God clearly as they are and show them before their eyes one by one. It is because the flesh is flesh and the spirit is spirit.

Adam saw Eve and said, *“This is now bone of my bones And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, Because she was taken out of Man.”* God



called the woman Eve. Eve means the “mother of mankind.” God calls us the saints because we have been cleansed of all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And God’s Church is the gathering of the saints. 1 Corinthians 1:2 says, *“To the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all who in every place call on the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.”* So, only those who have become the righteous by believing in God’s Word, those who have been made sinless through Jesus Christ, are called the saints. The Scriptures now declare, *“She shall be called Woman.”* What an amazing Truth it is! God calls us the saints after we have received salvation in Jesus Christ. The word “saint” means a person who is without sin and therefore holy. So the word “saints” means the holy people of God.

The last part of today’s Scripture passage says, *“Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one*

flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.” It is natural for a man to leave his parents spiritually. It is right for a person to leave one’s parents of the flesh and live as a righteous person by going to Jesus Christ and receiving the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Do you understand this? A person born in this world in flesh should not just live as a human being, but also marry Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and live with the Savior Jesus Christ. It is appropriate for us to become one body with the Lord by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and become God’s people and the saints of the Kingdom of God. And the Scriptures say, *“They were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.”* As a married couple is not ashamed before one another, the people who have truly received the cleansing of sin are not ashamed even if one’s own shortcomings and weaknesses are revealed before the Lord.



In the Book of Genesis chapter 2, God made the saints and formed the Church. God created Adam in the Garden of Eden and made him live in the Paradise by eating the fruit of the tree of life. This is the Truth. It is the God's will that there is no way for us to live in God's Kingdom unless we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. A person who is not born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit definitely cannot live in the Garden of Eden. And God made it so a man cannot possibly become righteous through his own fleshly thinking. We can become born again only through Jesus Christ. As Eve was made from a part of Adam's body, our salvation is fulfilled in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that was accomplished by Jesus Christ. God perfected our salvation through His Son Jesus. Not even 0.001% of our own effort can go into our salvation. A person cannot become holy through any effort; and sin is not remitted by offering prayers of repentance, saying, "Forgive me of this sin! Oh, Lord, please forgive my sins." If one insists that he has

received the remission of sins through his own effort, then it is not the salvation made from one of Adam's ribs. That is an insistence akin to the assertion that God took the substance of the earth and made Eve from it.

God Took One of Adam's Ribs and Made the Woman from It

This is saying that God made us through Jesus Christ who was in the Father's bosom. God the Father blotted out all our sins through Jesus Christ. We the righteous are the purely perfect masterpieces of God. If even 0.001% of human elements entered into our salvation, then it cannot be perfect and a complete creation of God. In other words, our sins do not disappear just because we have asked God for forgiveness. The notion that a man becomes clean through the effort to become holy is the untruth that came out of human thought. We become the children



of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and becoming clean. Not even an iota of human effort has contributed to God's salvation. Nonetheless, people offer prayers of repentance to receive the remission of sin even after believing in Jesus, because they do not know God's Word well and they don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is a doctrine that really violates God's Word.

Do our sins disappear just because we offer up prayers of repentance? Those who believe in such a doctrine are people who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our hearts become cleansed by the faith of believing in the fact that Jesus Christ blotted out all our sins. The Word in the chapter 2 of Acts of the Apostles says, "*Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins.*"

We receive the cleansing of sins through faith. We receive the remission of sins through the faith of believing Jesus Christ because we can never receive

salvation through our own merits. Everyone receives the salvation from sin and becomes the wife of Jesus Christ by believing in the perfect salvation that God made from one of Adam's ribs. Everyone becomes the bride of Jesus by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and becomes one of the true people of God as a result.

Through today's Scripture passage, we must understand the Word of God that teaches us that God the Father made the His Church and the saints. We must understand correctly how God made us God's people. And we must also understand what God's Church is like. God's Church is the place where those who became God's people through God's Word come together and give worship service to God. God's Church is the place that is sanctified by God's Word. God took a rib from Adam and made Eve and then filled it up with the flesh. Eve is purely made only with one of the man's ribs.

As recorded in John 1:14, "*And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us,*" Jesus Christ came in the



flesh of a man and saved us from all our sins. Jesus Christ actually saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God took one of Adam's ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place. This refers to the part that tells us how God made us, God's Church. We must understand the fact that God has made us the members of His Church.

Then, when we ask what God's Church is and what sort of person a saint is, we can say that the Church is the place where the saints who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit live together. God's Church is the place we worship Jesus Christ and live with Him, and it is right for God's people to depart from their parents and go before Jesus Christ and receive salvation. It is written in today's Scripture passage, *"Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh,"* and this means that we should unite with God's Church which is the body of Christ and join together with God's Word. The person who has

received the remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a saint. God said, *"Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh,"* and whoever unites himself with the Church that is the body of Jesus Christ can now become one body with Him.

Jesus Christ has saved us through His Church. Jesus Christ works in all areas within God's Church, the body of Christ. Whether a person receives salvation or not is determined by whether he unites himself with God's Church or not. Therefore, the person who goes against God's Word is against God and becomes distant from God.

God talks to us about "joining" together. God is talking about joining together after He has perfected our salvation already. So God says, *"Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh."* God has fulfilled everything. God made His Church and His saints. God made Eve and brought her to Adam;



and He made the man leave his parents and join together with his wife to be joined into one body.

You and I must truly join together with God's Church. If we want to truly become the wife of Jesus Christ, then we must join our hearts together with the Church, the Bride of Christ. We must join our hearts together with God's saints and join our hearts together with His servants. This is the true union. We the born again who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must get rid of human thinking, throw away all the evil, filth, and unbelief that we have inherited from Adam and join together with God's Church, the body of Christ. And we must join together with the leaders of the Church. We must understand how important this union is. We cannot become one body with Jesus Christ if we don't join together with His Church.

To unite with the Church is the secret to become one with Jesus Christ. Becoming one with Jesus Christ is the short cut to all the blessings of Heaven. By believing in the gospel of the water, we have

become God's children, become one with Jesus, and become the sons of God as Jesus Christ is the Son of God. There are many Christians who have not joined together with God's Church; and there are many churches that are not of God's. When you do not join together with God's Church, you cannot become one with the Lord and you become distant from God. Aren't there people who are standing against you? They become distant from Jesus Christ when they don't join together with us who have truly been born again. That's why Jesus Christ said, *"If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained"* (John 20:23).

The Lord gave the authority to forgive the sins of people to God's Church. Although Jesus Christ blotted out all the sins of the world, it is God's Church, the body of Christ, that preaches the good news that Christ has blotted out all the sins. God's Church carries out this work. In other words, God's servants carry out this work. People would be heading straight to hell if God's servants shut their



mouth tightly. Therefore, I hope you understand how important it is to join together with God's Church. You must understand how important it is for you to join together with God's Church that God approves, the Church that the Holy Spirit is working in. Therefore, you must learn to join together with the Church.

It says, "*They shall become one flesh.*" We have become the brides of the Lord and the servants of God by becoming one with Christ. We must understand how important the union with Him is. Do you think you have become who you are just with your own strength? Do you think you had perfected yourself thoroughly to become His bride when you received the gospel? When you do not join together with the Church, the living water of life does not continually enter you and you become completely dried up. The branch dries up and dies when it is not attached to the vine.

God raises His people and His workers to establish them as His servants. God works in His

Church through His servants in His hands. We often experience really unusual things in the Church. One of our ministers told me that he had seen God working together with him and helping him many times as he was ministering at the mission fields after graduating the Mission School. And he said that he had not appreciated the Church while he was here, but after spending some time alone in the mission field, he yearned so much to be with the Church, and therefore, he was so thankful to God for actually coming to the Church and listening to the Word. That is what "union with the Church" is all about: God's servants who have believed first must join together with God, and those who have believed later also should join together with them. Then, God fills their shortcomings and makes them His workers, the stars of the sky. Those who have united with the Lord are the stars that brighten the darkness of the night. God supplies the material things and works within the people who have joined together the Light. That is the amazing thing.



God is making us His servants. We must stay still until God establishes us as His servants. And there still is order while He is molding us into His servants. God works in the Church through all the parts of the body. The Scriptures say, *“But, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ—from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love” (Ephesians 4:15-16).*

Jesus Christ is the head of the Church. Through the head, each member of the Church receives the command, stays connected, and supplies the necessities to one another and receives strength from each other while living with faith. Living with faith in this manner is the union with the Church. You come to understand what is “joining” together, right? We must join together and preach the gospel. Within the order, within the Word, within the Truth, we must preach His Way by joining together with Jesus

Christ.

God has worked upon us. It is still a wonder when I think how God led me to this gathering. I had never even dreamed of coming to this congregation. I was in a Catholic hospital about 25 years ago. At the time, I stayed in the hospital run by Catholic Church for 9 months because I was suffering from a sickness. There were many nuns at the hospital. The director of the hospital was a nun and I became upset when I heard the content she was teaching to the patients. I thought, “This is not right. What thieves! They may be halting the sickness of the body but they are taking the souls to hell. How can such a thing happen?” And the righteous anger rose up in my heart. So I prayed to God sincerely, “God, please save them. Please deliver them from this trap. How can such a terrible thing happen in this world? How can they give a piece of bread and have the soul destroyed?”

During the 9 months, I realized keenly that I should save these Catholic believers. I did not attend the mass too often. I went by the chimney behind the



kitchen during mass hours because it was a cold winter. I used to sit on the straw bag and prayed. And I studied during the 9 months that I stayed there. I read many books of the Saint Damian or Francisco. There was a library there and I read so many Protestant books and Catholic books during the 9 months. I mastered what Christianity is all about while I stayed there. I just ate and read books every day. They told me to become a priest. But I told them I don't want to do so. They told me that they would throw me out then. I told them, "Go ahead and throw me out if you want. But I will tell you as straight from my heart." But they came to like me later. And I was completely cured and able to study all I wanted during the 9 months. I prayed there, "God, save them. Help me to share the gospel with these Catholics." And although after much time has passed, I came to meet you, the gathering that has come out of Catholic Church as I had prayed.

After coming out of the Catholic hospital, I enrolled in a theological seminary, got married, and

served the Lord, but I was disappointed again while studying theology. Teachings of the seminary were so full of nonsense that I experienced unspeakable confusion and conflict. In seminaries, you don't have to learn anything but just achieve the necessary credits. If there is one thing I learned spiritually, it's that I can't do anything if I do not know God's Word. And I realized that I really didn't know the Scriptures; and I realized that I could not escape from my level because I didn't understand anything about the Word regardless of how much I read the Scriptures. So I began to contemplate deeply in the Scriptures.

At that time, I agonized so much because of my sin and the more I believed the more troubled I became owing to the sins in my heart. I was suffering so much from my personal sins that I read so many books to quench the fire of agony with greater understanding of the Scriptures, but I could not but close the books eventually. I used to read the Bible with pure heart and searched through other references



when there was something I didn't understand, but I couldn't find the answers even though I searched through all kinds of theological books. I searched through reference books with hope to find something, but there was no answer. I was very disappointed. All those famous figures in Christian community didn't know anything. When I wanted to search for answer to something I didn't know, there was no answer. It was the same with all those worldly renowned preachers and theologians. All their popular books were the same. So, I packed up all those books and put them away in a storage room.

I was really distressed with the sins in my heart, but there wasn't anyone who could lead me to the solution. There were many professors and senior pastors who were recognized as the men of faith who really knew the Scriptures well. I tried to listen to their teachings and tried to find the clues to the answers, but I couldn't. Therefore, I did not submit to any famous theologian that I met. I refuted them with the Word when any of them did not speak based on

the Word. When I talked with the open Bible, I did not back off from anyone regardless of how famous they were. They became speechless and they were awed and amazed that there was none like me in the Christian community these days. But the sins in my heart did not actually disappear. It was useless even though I shared fellowship with them and conversed with them on specific points with the Word.

I knew many things besides the gospel of the water and the Spirit and that was the problem. I realized that everything I knew was nothing but garbage, and laid down everything before the Lord and prayed to God sincerely. I surrendered to God and started to examine my faith. Then I happened to hear the Word in a revival meeting at a church. They preached the gospel, saying, "Because Jesus carried the sins of the world, all your sins of the past, present, and the future have been blotted out already." But, in fact, that is the teaching the Evangelicals always preach. I was not distressed because I did not know this.



So I asked one of the brothers who was being trained in the meeting to share the gospel to me. Then, he explained the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle from the Old Testament and then came to the New Testament and asked me to read Matthew 3:13-17. While I was reading the passage, the Holy Spirit took away the scales from my spiritual eyes. “Oh, by having done thus, God said it is appropriate to fulfill all righteousness! Jesus took all the sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism!” I stopped the brother who was about to say something and just fell deeply into the Word. The pebble stone of the Truth fell in the lake of my heart. A serene ripple started to spread throughout my heart. “Ah, God has fulfilled our salvation through this ministry.”

Then I looked at John 1:29 again: “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*” And I calculated. When someone commits sin, we call that sin “the personal sin,” but distinguishing our original sin from our personal sin is useless. When a person is born, it is actually normal for the person to

be distressed because of sin. Do you distress over the evil thoughts you have harbored in your heart? Are you really conscientious to feel agony whenever you harbor evil thought? No, you are not. I have committed a lot of sins so far. All the sins I had committed from the age of 1 to 10, from 11 to 20, and all the sins of my life should be included in the sins of the world, but I thought Jesus took away just my original sin and I still had the personal sins. But, all those sins were completely removed with the Word, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*” Through the baptism of Jesus that He received in the form of laying on of hands, all of my sins were passed over onto Jesus’ back along with the sins of the world. My heart was completely freed from the sin. My heart became cleansed as white as snow. And the Holy Spirit came in my heart after that.

After that, I realized all the things that I had learned were just leaven and not righteous. And I told people whether their faith was right or wrong in the



light of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, I was not able to stay with the coworkers of the past. I was actually a very gentle person. But I fought so much with so many people after I received the remission of sins. I started preaching the gospel after the sins of my heart were removed. Many people began to accept into their hearts the message, *“Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord” (Acts 3:19).*

But, those who returned to their old church after receiving the remission of sins said strange things like, “Who in this world can be without sin? Now, I just can’t believe it.” I said, “Then, let’s go. Let’s go to meet the pastor of your church. Let’s sit down and have a talk. If Jesus took away the sin, there is no sin. To say there is still sin is just your opinion.” I used to argue so much that I couldn’t be polite to the people who were rejecting the gospel obstinately. I had to fight them because they were continuously killing the people who have received the gospel. Therefore, I

had engaged in so many spiritual fights. I was hurt so much that I wanted to die when I was pushed back because of the strength in their numbers. I was hurt because they jumped on me with the strength of the denomination even though I had the Truth. I wanted to curse at them and say, “You dirty cowards.”

But God made me preach this gospel throughout the world. After many turns and twists I ended up living in a small port city called Sokcho in the northeastern part of Korea. My family had a difficult time financially as well and the wind blew so hard and my heart was so desolate and lonesome. The city was actually like a rural area at the fringes of the big cities that I grew up in. I cried out to God, “God, I cannot live in this kind of city. I am not cut out for living in this kind of small town. God, I had always lived in big cities. How can you tell me to live in a rural area like this? Have you forsaken me? Why did you send me to a place like this?” But, the Lord did not forsake me.

At first, I didn’t know why the Lord sent me to



that city. I prayed, “God, please give me a job, God please give me a home” because I had nothing to live on. I couldn’t find a room for rent because I didn’t have money. I lived for God’s gospel, for this Truth, but I had to provide for my family at the time. So, I had to earn money. I started ministering a Church, but I didn’t even have a single believer in the Church at the time. I prayed, “Ok, that’s fine. God, I don’t have money and I don’t have anything. Can a preacher of the true gospel throw away his child and his wife? No, I can’t do that. Give me money. I don’t know how much I need, but give me money. Give me money to rent a small room and give me a job.” It’s easy to talk about this, but you don’t know how hopeless and frustrated I was at the time. I could not even sit still to pray. I walked back and forth from one end of Sokcho City to the other end of the city with a bag and prayed.

God gave me courage and wisdom to overcome my difficulties and to make money. When I committed all my difficulties to God, He guided me

and made me live. I didn’t do anything. But God gave the material blessing to me. Ever since I started to live by faith, God bestowed material blessings upon me. I prayed for even greater blessing. “God, please give me a house. Give me a big house. I want to start a Church if you give me a roomy house. I don’t have any money, but please do this.” I prayed with faith before the presence of God and God gave me a home. God gave me an inexpensive and roomy house, so I paid the rent for it with the money I had saved. I lived there and started a family Church, and before long, I rented a church building on the outskirts of the city. Whatever I did prospered because I did it with the faith that God had already fulfilled it. And then I met you the Messiah Church members who came out of Catholic Church. So I throw away everything I was ministering with, and officially started the Mission School starting from last January. Some Evangelicals told me, “How could your church prosper by ministering like that? It will never happen.” But I started the work of the gospel



by faith, saying, “How can it fail if God is with me. You will see that the power is in Jesus Christ not in a human being. If God works with our Church, everything will be accomplished. Laugh all you want, but I don’t laugh at you. But, wait just a little while. Your mouth that is sneering now will become speechless.” And God truly worked miraculously to make them speechless.

I didn’t know at first, but God had a plan for us and gave me the burning heart to save those at the Catholic hospital while I was hospitalized there, and God had a plan for me to meet you who were having a separate meeting after coming out of the Catholic Church. Therefore, everything was within the providence of God. Understanding and believing the providence of God, and following it is joining together with God.

I have sometimes received rebuke and heard all kinds of strange things at times. But I have always been humble before God. God has allowed me to have bitter experiences that there have been at times

some people who interfere the preaching of the gospel instead of joining together. I also came to know and believe that being persecuted for the Lord is the glory before God, that it is wrong to try to avoid persecution, and that living with faith is upright. I came to realize that we couldn’t fulfill God’s work by doing something on our own. All things are absolutely under the authority of God. When God lifts something up, then it shall be raised, and if God brings it down it shall be brought down, and human cannot do anything by itself. God taught me that humans cannot do anything by themselves, and the Lord taught me that a person couldn’t stand by oneself even if one tries to stand on his own. The Lord taught me that the only essential thing is having faith.

Whenever someone says he wants to leave our Church and preach the gospel on his own, I say go ahead. But he should first check whether his heart is truly joined together with God or not. God will work through him if his heart is joined together with God



and it will crumble after a while if it's not joined together with God. First of all, it is important to have his heart join together with God. God will work through him if his heart is joined together with Him.

Will you join together with God no matter what difficulties you face? It is hard to say everything, but can you imagine how much difficulty and pain there will be in following the Lord? Would you believe if I told you that I could not rent a room for my family because I did not even have 30 dollars? Can you imagine how painful it was? Even those who did physical labor earned 30 dollars a day at the time. But does it make sense that a servant of God was suffering because he didn't have 30 dollars for monthly rent? But, God worked in the midst of that financial difficulty and guided me until now. I am so thankful for this, and I can testify boldly that "the righteous shall live by faith" because I have a living testimony.

We are honorable because God has led our Church. We are without shame before God no matter what

people say. We didn't just come into existence. But, rather, we came about within the providence of God. That's why we are very proud without shame. It means that there is God's will in everything we do.

I give thanks to the Lord for making us join together with Him, and that God has prepared many people who will join together with this Church. I know well that there are many who will be against the Church while there are many who will join together with the Church. God will work through the people who join together with the Church. We have to join together with His Church as it is written, "*And they shall become one flesh.*"

Our God has led us to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So we have been born again and become the saints who join together with the Church that God dwells in. In His Church, there is no sin. The Scriptures say, "*And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.*" The more we come to understand God's world the more we become unashamed; and the more we come to know



Jesus Christ the more our shame for our shortcomings is removed. We are not embarrassed even though we are naked before God when all of our basic nature has been exposed before God. The more our basic nature is revealed before God, the more our shame disappears. If we try to cover our shortcomings, we become more shameful about them. When you hide your appearances, when you try to hide your weaknesses and transgressions they actually make you fall into darkness instead. It is good for our sins or weaknesses to be exposed because they have already been eradicated in Christ. Our God made it so we can live a new life in Christ.

People say many words that have nothing to do with God. Their words have nothing to do with us. The Scriptures say that Enoch walked with God for 300 years, and the person who joins together with God dwells with our Lord until He returns. I believe that we will walk with God throughout the rest of our life. We will surely go to the Kingdom of God if our flesh dies while walking with God. Some of you will

hear that “So and so walked with God for 60 years.” If this is the case, you will have dwelt with God longer than I have dwelt. Give your life to the Lord and walk with Him. I will also walk with the Lord until the last day of my life. I will walk with the Lord until I die even if the Lord takes me before His coming.

I have faith. I do not believe this world will last too long. I believe the time is near when the Lord will come to fetch us. I will live with faith before the Lord until the last day when I will go before Him. Because we live in the end times, we must join together with the Lord in our hearts instead of losing focus; and we can commit everything else to God and just live for the Lord and the gospel by faith. When evil thoughts and carnal mind come up, turn from the evil thoughts and remind yourself with the faith that the Lord is coming soon and that we will go to Heaven when He comes again. The heart seeking to live for the flesh is merely a fleshly and wicked heart. I believe in the fact that it is upright to live the few



remaining years for the Lord more diligently, share the bread of life with people, and plant Churches and raise up and send God's servants. I want to be a faithful servant of God who works together with my coworkers, not alone, and open up ways for the workers to work well before the presence of God. I want to become the servant of God that feeds the bread of life to the sheep. I am thankful to the Lord who has given me this heart.

We Are One with Jesus Christ

Today's Scripture passage talks about truth that God has given His Church to us. How did God's Church manifest in this earth? The Bible says that the Church came about through Jesus Christ, the Son of God the Father as it is written, *"The LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place. Then the rib which the LORD God had*

taken from man He made into a woman, and He brought her to the man. And Adam said: "This is now bone of my bones And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, Because she was taken out of Man" (Genesis 2:21-23).

How was God's Church established on this earth? God's Church was born through the people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit because Jesus Christ came to this earth and blotted out all our sin at once and cleansed us. The word "church" is "ἐκκλησία" (*Ekklesia*) in Greek, meaning "the gathering of the called out from the world, the spiritual Egypt." We have become the children of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit at once, being called out from the power of darkness. Therefore, God's Church is the place where the people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit gather together to serve God and His gospel. That's why Adam looked at the woman and said, *"This is now bone of my bones And flesh of my flesh."* This passage shows us that God loves us, His



Church. Jesus saved us humans from all the sins all at once to make us God’s children, and God’s Church is the place where His children gather together and do God’s work.

The Scriptures say, *“Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.”* A man leaves his parents and joins together with his wife to make a home. Like this, we have become the children of God by joining together with Jesus Christ. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you also must become one body with Jesus Christ and the servant of God.

It is natural that Adam seemed lonely to God. So God made a helper comparable to him. The LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of the ribs from Adam and made it into Eve for him. God gave Eve to Adam because God saw Adam was alone and did not think it was good. God said, *“I will make him a helper comparable to him,”* and made the helper for Adam.

God made Adam go to sleep and then took one of his ribs, and this means that God saved us with His own Son.

Let’s Put on the Garment of God’s Righteousness

The Scriptures say that Adam and Eve were not shamed even though they were naked. Actually, a married couple is not ashamed to be naked. They are ashamed a little at first, but they are not ashamed because they know each other so well afterwards. A newlywed couple sometimes argues at first because of the differences in character and personality. But the arguments decrease as time passes by and they begin to understand each other better. The things they argue about aren’t actually anything of importance if they know each other well, but because the husband is prone to be authoritative while the wife also tries to uphold her pride, they usually end up fighting.



Then, the husband gives up when the wife becomes upset. All they have to do is apologize to one another and be reconciled with each other, but the argument drags on for a long time because they do not want to apologize. Anyway, when a man and a woman get married and become a couple, they are not ashamed before one another even though they are naked.

The Scriptures say, *“And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.”* The word “naked” here do not signify physical nakedness. It refers to spiritual nakedness. The garments imply the etiquette, ethics, and prestige of the flesh. When you cast off all these garments, then you can say all the things in your heart without shame. Then the distance between one another is narrowed.

How amicable and comfortable the relationship would have been if a married couple had thrown away the garments of heart from the beginning of their marriage? But they find it difficult because they put on the outer shell of heart for a long time against one another with egotistical pride. I also had much

hardship. I used to be wide-awake and energetic for work after midnight. So it was very difficult for me to work productively when there was someone at my side. When my wife was sleeping in the bedroom, I used to take a whole bunch of materials to my study room and work with a cup of tea and something to eat on my table. And soon it was already 2 or 3 in the morning. So, my wife told me, “You didn’t marry me, you married Jesus. You didn’t marry me. You married the work, the literature ministry.”

But, these days, I live in the room at the corner after we have moved to our church building. I am so bored and lonely. Before I moved in, I just had to open the door and there were a kitchen and a restroom, but now that I live in this corner room, I have to walk a long while to talk to my wife. So I try not to go to my room because I am lonely there. I say, “Honey, what are you doing? Let me stay here for a while,” and my wife replies “Why? Why don’t you just leave?” I say, “Is it not okay if I stay here a while?” She responds, “I am sleepy. Why are you



staying?” And I say, “Let me just stay for a while. I want to watch TV here and see you a little too.” My wife then replies, “You didn’t marry me. You married Jesus to do His work. Just go to your room. Leave.”

So, I changed my strategy these days. I pull her ears and tell her a funny story and she starts laughing. At least she doesn’t tell me to leave when I make her laugh, but my habit of sleeping late still keeps me awake late. I am used to sleeping alone and I can’t fall asleep when we are together. Then I leisurely walk to my room. I can fall asleep when I am finally in my room. I feel comfortable falling asleep when I tuck myself under the blanket or over the blanket in my room, or go to sleep when I put my feet on top of the stack of blankets, or just go to sleep in whatever position I want because it just doesn’t go well with my constitution for me to sleep when there is someone sleeping next to me or when I have to sleep quietly.

It is written, “*And they were both naked, the man*

and his wife, and were not ashamed.” Living together as a couple is pretty obvious, so they must take off the garments of their heart. When a couple gets married, they are not ashamed of anything because they know all about each other. In the same manner, there is nothing to be ashamed because of our sins if we join together within God’s Church with heart. It is quite normal for a couple to have no shame between them. Likewise, there can’t be shame when we join together with God’s Church. A person who has not joined together with God has a lot of shame, but not the person who has joined together with God. We don’t need to be ashamed because of our weaknesses if we join together with Jesus Christ. We are not ashamed because we have become one with Jesus Christ spiritually.

But a saint becomes ashamed and darkened if he doesn’t join together with God’s Church. The saint becomes darkened thinking, “What would the brothers and sisters or the minister think of me if they get to know my shortcomings?” But God gives His



Church to us and asks us to join together with the members of the Church. We must join together with God's Church. God works through His Church. He makes us live by faith through the Church. Actually, we must be able to talk frankly about our weak points to God. One should say openly to God, "God, this is who I am," about all the things in his heart by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There is no shame if we join together with God. We need to have the faith of believing in God's righteousness, saying, "We have shortcomings. But You, my God, loved me like this. You accepted me as your wife. You are my husband and I am Your wife and I don't have shame before You. The person who has joined together with God's righteousness is not ashamed. The shortcomings my spouse has, I also have them, and the weaknesses I have, my spouse also has them as well. Therefore there is nothing to be ashamed of if they have really joined together as a couple in a marriage. That's because a couple is joined together as one.

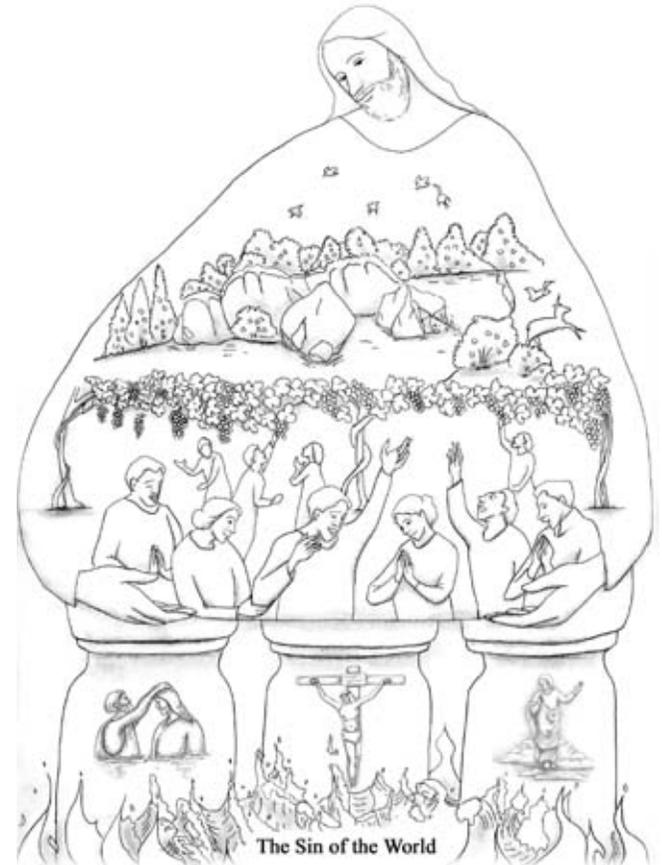
We the saints are the spouses who help God. God's Church is the organization that carries out God's will. And a wife is actually the spouse who is to help her husband. A wife does what she wants to do through her husband, and her duty is to support and help the man. When a husband has decided on the upright path, it is the duty of his wife to support and help it. The couple that has become one in a spiritually sane faith must seek the same goal. And then there aren't many things to argue about if they love one another and care for one another in flesh.

Likewise, we can serve and support the Lord's work faithfully as His brides when we join closely with the Lord and the Church. I hope all the saints and servants in our Church join together with God and give glory to God. ☒



SERMON

6



Contents



“It Is Not Good That Man Should Be Alone”

< Genesis 2:18-25 >

“And the LORD God said, ‘It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him.’ Out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the air, and brought them to Adam to see what he would call them. And whatever Adam called each living creature, that was its name. So Adam gave names to all cattle, to the birds of the air, and to every beast of the field. But for Adam there was not found a helper comparable to him. And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place. Then the rib which the LORD God had taken from man He made into a woman, and He brought her to the

man. And Adam said: ‘This is now bone of my bones And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, Because she was taken out of Man.’ Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.”

In today’s Scripture passage from the Book of Genesis, God said, *“It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him.”* As we look at this passage, we can see that God truly didn’t want to live by Himself, but instead, He wanted to forever enjoy the glory together with those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God didn’t want to live alone in His world, but rather, He wanted to live together with us. Our God wanted to render grace of salvation to sinners and to live together with them amidst eternal glory. God didn’t want to live by Himself in the Kingdom of



God. Thus, God revealed His profound intention by making Adam a helper comparable to him and stating that it is not good that Adam should be alone.

Let us read the Book of Genesis chapter 2, verse 21. It is said, *“And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place.”*

Why did God make Eve? It was because when God saw Adam, it didn’t seem good that he was alone, and thus, God created Eve out of Adam’s rib by having him fall into a deep sleep, for there was no woman suitable as a helper for Adam in the world at the time. Back then, all the other creations weren’t subjects fit to become a wife of Adam who was created in the image of God. For this reason, God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam who was created in the image of God, and with his rib, God made a woman and had her live as his wife.

Like so, God gave His Son to this world, and through His Son, He made us into His people. And by doing so, He perfected His will. Do you

understand these words? Do you understand why God had created a woman by making Adam fall into a deep sleep and taking out one of his ribs? It means that God has made us into people of God through His ever so great plan of salvation toward us that was inside His heart.

This passage shows that God has made God’s Church for those of us living in this world through those who believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. When the Israelites were offering sacrificial animals to God in the Old Testament era, they had to offer the blood of the animals because through that sacrificial offering, God cleansed their sins and saved them. God the Father wanted to make us into His people by cleansing our sins by giving us His Son, Jesus Christ.

However, God cannot make those who offer sacrifices like that of Cain into His people. It is because people like Cain ask for remission of sins with an offering of the fruit of the ground with which God is not pleased. God is only pleased with the faith



of Abel, and He wants to adopt those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as His children by allowing them the remission of sins.

How did God establish God’s Church on this earth? And, which one is His Church? And, what sort of people gathered together to form God’s Church? Today’s Scripture passage answers these questions. God wants us to understand all such aspects of the Truth. As we look carefully into these things, we can gain such a great spiritual benefit for our faith.

By taking out one of Adam’s ribs, God created Eve, the bride of Adam. This means that God has remitted the sins of us humans by the baptism of Jesus Christ and His blood of the Cross and has appointed the faithful as God’s Church. In doing so, God has made it a divine providence for God’s Church to be erected through those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The word “church” is “ἐκκλησία” (*Ekklesia*) in Greek, meaning “the gathering of those called out from the world.” It means that God has adopted those who believe in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit as His people out of His love. God is telling us that God’s Church was made with a rib taken from Adam, who is a type of Jesus who was to come (Romans 5:14). Therefore, God has granted the remission of sins to the saints by the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that the Holy Spirit may reside inside the heart of every saint of His Church that was created out of Adam’s rib. Because He has made the Holy Spirit be residing inside the hearts of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He has granted them the remission of sins so that they may be called the sacred people of God.

The Brides of Jesus Christ

God the Father has made us become His sacred people by giving us His only begotten Son as a sin offering. Jesus Himself voluntarily came down to this earth in human flesh in order to give us the Truth of



salvation and vicariously received baptism from John the Baptist. And by doing so, He has cleansed all the sins of humankind once and for all and has saved us, the believers, by shedding His blood on the Cross. Jesus Christ was the Truth of salvation hidden in the account of Adam’s rib. Jesus Christ, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it a robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant and coming in the likeness of men (Philippians 2:6-7). He was the embodiment of love as well as the origin of the Truth.

Now, the question is who are made into the people of God by Him? Those who are made into the people of God are those who have been cleansed of their sins once and for all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, no one can become people of God with a faith weaved from human thoughts and not the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Christians who have believed in false doctrines out of human will so far and not the gospel

of the water and the Spirit cannot become people of God even if they want to. Therefore, you have to surely throw out the thought that one can become one of God’s people without the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Those who have wanted to become the just by departing from sins without the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot become God’s people; but rather, they can only become those who will be destroyed due to their sins. Then, who are those who have led their church members into a world of false faith without the gospel of the water and the Spirit? What sort of people are they, exactly? They are people who have tried to believe in Jesus as the Savior without the genuine gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. People who have tried to receive the remission of sins without the gospel of the water and the Spirit are all shams and the pitiful. They are religious people who have fabricated faith that isn’t made by the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. God doesn’t call those who have been clinging to



their own will and forsaking the gospel of the water and the Spirit as His people. God considers only those who have cleansed all their sins once and for all by faith with the gospel of the water and the Spirit given to them by Jesus Christ, the Son of God, as His people.

Truly God’s Church is the gathering of God’s people; they are those who have been cleansed of all their sins once and for all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit just like those in the Old Testament times who had received the remission of sins by offering sacrifices inside the Tabernacle. Sacrifices of the Old Testament allowed the Israelites to receive salvation from sins as they offered lawful sacrifices of the Tabernacle: Especially on the Day of Atonement, Aaron the High Priest laid his hands on the head of the scapegoat and confessed all the yearly sins of his entire people as their representative; then, all the people’s sins were passed onto that sacrificial offering; and by casting it away into the wilderness to be put to death, the people were able to be cleansed

of all their sins (Leviticus 16). In this New Testament era, we can walk with the Holy God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now, all the sinners are allowed to enter the Kingdom of God where there is no sin by the receiving of the cleansing of all sins like this. People of Israel were able to form the Assembly of God by the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle. In the New Testament era, God’s Church had been established for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Then, are today’s chapel buildings God’s Churches? Buildings themselves cannot be God’s Churches. Just because one has placed a cross on a building does not make it a church of God. A Chapel building being build for the longest time in the world is still under construction in Spain. It is said that this building has been under construction for 100 years and is being built even now. Nevertheless, buildings that are visible to the naked eyes of the flesh do not constitute God’s Churches, but rather, they are merely places for worshipping God, nothing more.



I Corinthians 1:2 says, *“To the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all who in every place call on the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.”* This passage gives us a clear cut definition of God’s Church: God’s Church is the gathering of saints who have been sanctified in Christ Jesus, that is, who have become the righteous by receiving the remission of sins through the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord resides where such people gather together. There are the saints in God’s Church, and also, there is a leader appointed by God. Servants of God are those who guide the saints to follow the righteousness of God. God establishes such a gathering. In the true church of God, there are servants of God and the saints who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and are spreading the righteousness of God by uniting together.

A place called God’s Church is a sacred gathering of saints who would lead people of this world into

Jesus Christ and have those people receive the complete remission of sins by preaching to them the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because they have become God’s people who have the Holy Spirit in their heart, they can be called members of God’s Church.

Fake Brides

Faithless words spoken by neo-theologians today are not from the Word of God nor do they fit with will of God. They are people denying the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the divinity of Jesus. Their aim is only to de-divinize Jesus Christ by denying the supernatural power Jesus had shown and the fact that Jesus is God. They claim that Jesus didn’t walk on the sea and that it was just an illusion rather than an actual event. They claim that the disciples who testified it saw Jesus from afar and that as they saw Jesus walking on the banks by seashore



reflecting the red light of sunset, Jesus Christ walking on top of the bank at that moment seemed as if He were walking on the sea. And so, they insist that Jesus had walked on the seashore, not on the sea. People who claim like this are those who deny the divinity of Jesus and His work. Today’s neo-theologians, therefore, are those who do not believe in the righteousness of God.

Nevertheless, Jesus actually did walk on the sea, and with the Word of power He spoke, He has blotted out all the sins of humankind. Also, Jesus calmed fierce waves of the sea with His Word of powers. Jesus, as the Savior of all humankind, blotted out the sins of the world by the receiving of the baptism from John the Baptist and by His blood shed on the Cross as He was carrying on His back the sin of the world. Christians of each and every denomination right now think importantly of the doctrines of their respective denomination, but because God has saved humankind by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He has been thinking

preciously of only those who believe in just the righteousness of God and nothing else. It was because only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can truly become the sacred people of God. God has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit with which we can receive salvation from the sin of the world. And thus, God has recognized as His children only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The proof of this fact is that God has given the Holy Spirit as a gift to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We must realize that God wants to pour fierce wrath that is like boiling lava upon the false believers of this age. People who possess false faith must realize that they must receive the dreadful judgment by the wrath of God in the future, and they have to be ready for that. Today’s false prophets are exploiting their church members by lying to them as if they were true. They are the ones who are *“killing people who should not die, and keeping people alive who*



should not live, by your lying to My people who listen to lies” (Ezekiel 13:19). However, because the Lord is full of mercy, and thus, by saving us sinners once and for all by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, all He wishes is for us to truly believe with our hearts.

If someone among you should believe in Jesus as the Savior without even knowing properly how the Lord has taken away and cleansed our sins and how He has vicariously received the judgment, then that person must realize that he has a false faith and a vain belief. Even from now on, such a person must properly know and believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. You do not become one of the righteous just by professing Jesus as your Savior. Such faith is only a disgrace to Jesus. If a person who is drowning in water tries to pull up only by grabbing on to the rope sent down by a rescue helicopter, believing only his own grip strength, without tying that rope around his body, he will tire out in the end and lose his grip on that rope of life. Like this,

believing in the Lord as the Savior only by one’s own volition cannot save his or her soul. Because such people think that they truly believe in Jesus even though they do not know the Truth of the water and the gospel, they will only fall into destruction with sins remaining intact in their hearts to the end. The Lord has said to us, “*And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free” (John 8:32),* and yet, must we be destroyed in the end without even having heard this gospel Truth? If we were to die without even recognizing the genuine Truth of salvation and without even realizing that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth that has delivered us from sins, we would become truly pitiful. Therefore, we all must listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our ears and believe in it with our hearts. In doing so, we must receive salvation and become those who have everlasting life. If there is someone among you who unconditionally believes in Jesus as the Savior without even knowing about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then that



person must realize how ignorant such faith is.

False Prophets Will Be Cast Away from God

Most Christians started attending church without even knowing about the gospel of the water and the Spirit at first. Soon, they find out about God’s Law and realize their sins little by little as they go on living out their faith. And in the end, they fall into the religionist doctrinal Christianity and then eventually arrive at destruction. However, there also might be certain people who receive the remission of sins for having come to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit by the blessing of God and having believed in it in their hearts.

But what saddens me is that most Christians today are dying out in mournful cries, showing no desire to know what the gospel of the water and the Spirit is all about. People like that will mourn in that day

gnashing of their teeth. In the end, these people will protest like this: “*Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?*” Because they had lived making so many sacrifices for the Lord, they will be protesting, “How could the Lord say to us that He never knew us?”

However, you must recognize that the Lord will never make sinners be His people. People of the Lord are those who have cleansed every sin in their heart once and for all by believing by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Christian sinners, therefore, must go on doing the work of God after having been blotted out of all the sins in their heart first. If they don’t do so, they will be hearing a roar from God, saying, “*Depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!*” (*Matthew 7:23*) The Lord reproaches them because they have been false prophets who have tried to preach the Word of God without even having received the cleansing of sins before God. They are those who have worked hard for the Lord



only with diligence, even though they are not qualified as His workers. In other words, they are unlawful workers.

Dear fellow believers, can you understand what I am saying to you? If sinners who are not qualified to do the work of God did the work of God as if they were the genuine workers, then they haven't actually done the work of God. Rather, they will remain as people who have stood against the work of God and His holy name; and they will not be able to escape from God for their sins. If you are to receive judgment for your sins before God, how could you live for others? How could a blind lead another blind? People like that are false prophets practicing lawlessness before God. They are ones who have not even received the cleansing of their sins before God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They have been committing spiritual fraud to many people with deluding lies.

Dear fellow believers, you must know that when the Lord said in the Gospel of Matthew chapter 7,

“Depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!” (Matthew 7:23), He was speaking to the false prophets.

We Need to Properly Know and Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

For us, God the Father sent us His Son Jesus Christ, and by completely passing on all our sins to Jesus Christ through the baptism, He had Him take on all our sins and receive the judgment for all those sins. And thus, we are able to truly receive the remission of sins and become people of God when we believe in Jesus Christ, who has come down this earth by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, as our Savior. We truly become people of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why we must properly know and believe in the fact that all our sins have been passed onto Jesus Christ by



His baptism. However, even now, so many people believe in Jesus Christ as the Savior not knowing the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and also, because they believe in Jesus according to their instincts and emotions of their flesh, they go on believing falsely.

Saints of God have basically been created out of one of Adam’s ribs. In other words, we are made into God’s people, as we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that was accomplished by the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. By having faith in this, you can be made into God’s children. If you want to be a sinless person, you must surely believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you were to try to cleanse your sins with what you know by instincts of the flesh, it is not possible, and thus, you must cleanse all your sins once and for all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth that turns those of us who had been sinners into the righteous. You should abandon false faith, that is, gospels that are

different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and then believe this true gospel, which is perfect. Even now, many people go on living in vain with the faith of believing in one’s own righteousness, unaware of the righteousness of God. If we hold onto the true righteousness of God, not even the wicked Satan can do anything to us.

There will come a day when all your faith will be known. Long ago, there was a certain man who had painted the feather of a bird white in order to sell it. Even though the color white could not appear in that sort of birds, because the man had painted the bird all too white and then put it for sale, a certain rich man bought it for an expensive price and took it. That rich man was so very happy after having bought the bird. But one day, rain fell inside the birdcage, and the paint that was on the bird came off, leaving the bird with its own natural colors showing. At that moment, the bird revealed an image that was uglier than other normal birds. Just then, the rich man came back to the one who had sold the bird and asked for



compensation, showing anger and calling him a swindler.

Dear fellow believers, if you deceive your heart, you will fall into a great chaos. All people go through agony because of their sins. And because they could not resolve the problem of sin by themselves, they have believed in a gospel that is different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their own way. However, as time passed by, they found themselves having become even greater sinners. Therefore, Christians who have sins in their heart right now must confess before God that they have sins, and they must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you still have sins in your heart, you must honestly confess the sins in your heart instead of hiding them, and then believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Now, I would like to share the Scripture passage in the First Epistle of John chapter 1, verse 9 by applying it to sinners who still do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is written, “*If we*

confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness” (1 John 1:9).

In chapter one of the First Epistle of John, God speaks to the sinner and the just, using ‘if’ in the subjective mood. We can find some ‘if’ sentences in this chapter: “*If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness” (verse 6); “But if we walk in the light as He is in the light” (verse 7); “If we say that we have no sin” (verse 8); “If we confess our sins” (verse 9); and “If we say that we have not sinned” (verse 10).*

What is this passage saying to us? It is saying that Christians today mustn’t deceive God, saying that they have no sin because they believe in Jesus, despite the fact that they do have sins in their heart. Regardless of whether or not someone believes in Jesus Christ, if that person has sin, then he is a sinner; but if he does not have a sin, for it has been cleansed by his faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then he is one of the born-again.



Some people say that they have no sin despite the fact that there are sins in their heart, and even though they have sins inside the heart, they repeatedly profess that they have no sin, none what so ever. They profess such words vainly because they believe in Jesus as the Savior. But in actuality, they are just comforting themselves by deceiving their hearts, even though there are sins in their heart. Such people mustn't deceive God who is Holy on their own, and it is a matter of course that they mustn't deceive their own conscience on their own. You must realize what the Word of God is telling us.

In the Gospel of Matthew chapter 5, it is said, *“Blessed are the poor in spirit.”* Ordinary Christians miscomprehend and misinterpret the Scripture passage of 1 John 1:9. They understand this passage from a doctrinal perspective and insist that we must offer prayers of repentance everyday to be forgiven of our personal sins. But this is never the case because this passage was spoken first of all to the sinners in order that they could receive the remission

of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will all come to have sins. And if we have sins, we must first confess that we do have sins. We mustn't try to deceive our heart and claim that we have no sin.

Let's read 1 John 1:8 together. It states, *“If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.”* The phrase here, “we deceive ourselves,” points to people who still haven't been born again; they say they have no sin despite the fact that there are sins in their heart. It is certain that those who have sin in their heart right now are people who do not yet know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Truth. This Scripture passage tells us that if someone who does not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit were to claim that he has no sin despite the fact there are sins in his heart, the Word of Truth is not in him. God is saying to us that if there is a sinless person among us, then that person is surely a person who believes in the gospel of the water and



the Spirit.

How come Jesus can blot out your sins even though you insist that you have no sin? Actually, you do have sins in your heart. So, you must first confess your sins if you want to receive the remission of sins from God. If you have sin in your heart despite having believed in Jesus for a long time, you have to say, “Lord, I am a sinner who is to go to hell. Please, save me from all these sins.” You have to speak truthfully, at least. Yet, if you do not speak truthfully, how could it be possible for the Lord to cleanse your sins? You must retain an upright heart and faith. And, if you don’t, the Lord won’t be able to blot out your sins by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. You must know and believe how Jesus had blotted out all your sins, and only then, will those sins disappear.

What we must take into consideration here is the fact that the Lord has already blotted out all our sins once and for all by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Because the Lord has already blotted out

the sins of this world once and for all by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all we have to do is to become righteous for us to expose our sins and receive the cleansing of sins by believing in that gospel. However, if we do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and say that we have no sin despite the fact that there are sins in our hearts, then the Lord will not be able to blot out our sins even though He is God Himself. Hence, what is essential for us is to meet a servant of God who is upright. Only then can we have our souls examined correctly.

This Word of the Truth tells us that the Lord came to this earth and blotted out all our sins once and for all by the gospel of the water and the Spirit; so if we believe in this gospel Truth, we will surely receive salvation. But instead if we do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts, there will surely be sins in us. Let’s think about it for a while. The Lord has already blotted out the sins of this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



So, is there any need for Him to blot out our sins again? What I am saying is, as for those who still do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God has not entered into their heart yet.

Now, we can see many Christians deceiving their heart themselves. Right now, so many Christians are deceiving their own self. They must pray confessing their sinfulness: “Lord, I am a grave sinner destined to go to hell.” Is there anyone who thinks in his or her heart, “I still believe in Jesus as the Savior, so I will be fine even though I have sin in my heart”? The fact of the matter is that you are a sinner because you have sins inside your heart. Just being a Christian doesn’t make you one of the righteous. Am I right? If you have sins before God, you are nothing else but a sinner. People who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit given to us by Jesus Christ can’t say that they know the Truth of salvation. Isn’t it right?

Do you think there is none righteous? If we were to just meet and believe in Jesus Christ who has

come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will become a righteous person, not a sinner. Do you know how many times the words “the righteous” and “the just” appear in the Bible? These words appear more than 300 times. In the Old Testament, the words appear countless times. Some people may argue against the truth by quoting from Romans 3:10, “*There is none righteous, no, not one.*” What this passage tells us is that there is no one among us who is righteous unless he or she has received the remission of sins. In other words, there is none righteous among all human beings in their natural existences as they are.

But in the righteousness of God Jesus Christ has fulfilled with His baptism and blood, we can become sinless by faith. So, the Apostle Paul mentioned in Romans 3:24 that we can be justified freely by His grace through the redemption, that is, in Christ Jesus. The Apostle Paul said, “*God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, to demonstrate at the present time His righteousness, that He might*



be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus” (Romans 3:25-26). In short, we can become the righteous because we do not have sins for having believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and because we believe in God who has blotted out all our sin. Nevertheless, the ignorant people hold fast to the Word in Romans 3:10 just literally. Actually, the Word in Romans 3:10 is a Scripture passage quoting the Word in the Old Testament. What we must know is the will of God.

In Psalm 1:6, it is said, *“For the LORD knows the way of the righteous, but the way of the ungodly shall perish.” “Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God” (Genesis 6:9).* If we look into a concordance of the Bible, we must realize that there appear so many just people. In the Book of Daniel, it is said, *“And those who turn many to righteousness like the stars forever and ever” (Daniel 12:3).* And this passage reminds us of the Word of Jesus, *“Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father” (Matthew*

13:43).

How come people say that they have no sin when there are sins in their hearts? Does God call those who have sin as the righteous? People originally had sins, but they have received the remission of sins once and for all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ. If we were to receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can forever be without sin. If we were to commit a sin after starting to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, do we then become a sinner again? We do not become a sinner again. People who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will never again become a sinner. Once we become the righteous, we shall always be the righteous.

However, most Christians still do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And thus, if they want to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they must throw away their instinctive thoughts and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



Unless they do so, they will never know and experience its powers. As we live out our entire life, we should become aware of our sins and the eternal remission of sins at least once, but the fact is that most people do not think very seriously of it.

From birth, people are born sinners, the brood of evildoers. We aren't virtuous, neither in spirit nor in flesh. It is said that one can discern whether or not a man is a gentleman by seeing him when he is alone. And so, it is proper that we must be able to display the gentleman's code even when we are alone to become gentleman-like. However, does the code of a gentleman get displayed in our ways of life? Do we display the gentleman's code even when we are alone? Do we act the way God loves us? No, not at all.

Jesus Christ has completely blotted out all our sins once and for all by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just like God had made the woman by taking one of Adam's ribs, He has made us people of God by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When God

was making Eve, He didn't ask her, “Hear Me Eve, what is it that you lack?” after having made her. Let us read once.

Let's read the First Book of John chapter 2, verses 1 and 2. “*And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world*” (1 John 2:1-2). It means that our Lord is the One who has taken on the sins of the whole world. Our Lord made us God's people by saving us once and for all from sin by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has made us His children by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Lord said, “*It is not good that man should be alone.*” This Scripture passage tells us that because God finds joy in living together with those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He had created God's Church calling us out from the world.

We give thanks to God for His unconditional love.



We give thanks to God for having made us members of God’s Church. God has made us His people by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now, we are not alone. We are ones who are with God. We are Jesus Christ’s. Hallelujah! Thank You, Lord. ☒



SERMON

7



Contents



Escaping from Religious Faith, We Must Receive True Salvation

< Genesis 3:1-10 >

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’” And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die.’ For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the

eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings. And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, ‘Where are you?’ So he said, ‘I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.’”

Cunning Satan the Devil

Today, we looked at passages from verses 1 through 10 in the Book of Genesis chapter 3, and the passage begins with, “*Now the serpent was more*



cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made” (Genesis 3:1). It is written like so in the Bible. The serpent mentioned in the Bible refers to the Devil in a spiritual sense. Serpents actually do exist in this world. But I guess serpents must have been wiser than many other creations. The fact that serpents were intelligent and cunning must have been true.

What does the Bible say about how the serpent had tempted Eve? The serpent asked Eve, *“Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’” (Genesis 3:1).* Like this, the serpent tempted her, and the woman said to the serpent, *“We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die” (Genesis 3:2-3).* She had said such faithless words. It means that Satan the Devil could achieve his objective by shaking Eve’s faith. Having done so, the serpent was able to make Adam and Eve pick and eat the fruit of the tree that God had

told them not to eat. Eve had her husband Adam commit the same sin, and just as they had taken the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and eaten it, they came to realize that they were naked and hid themselves among the trees of the garden out of shame. Consequently, they started wearing coverings made of fig leaves sewn together, and this was the origin of man-made religions on this earth.

We who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit should go on living by knowing about and coping with Satan the Devil’s plot. We should be aware of the fact that Satan tries to deceive us with his wicked tricks so that we cannot meet with and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit through the Word of God. What is Satan’s strategy? He wants to turn people into ethical and moral beings who will find it impossible to believe in Jesus through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive salvation. This is a tremendously wicked trick before God. The fact that people picked and ate



the fruit God had told them not to eat, that they wore coverings sewn with fig leaves, and that they hid themselves among the trees—all these mean that we human beings have started believing in God by creating Him on our own. This has obscured our spiritual state so that we may not be able find out about the God-given salvation with which God has saved us humans by coming by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As a result, people have started to go against the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit with false gospels. Satan's servants today are ministering to turn Christians into ethical and moral people. For a Christian to live only ethically does not mean that this Christian has met the genuine Truth. In order to be liberated from one's sins, one must be saved from all sins by believing in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. Becoming people of God is the greatest goal for every one.

However, Satan the Devil and his servants still try to separate people from God by placing ethics and morals of the flesh into their hearts and consequently

inspire into them a value system that regards ethics more valuable than their salvation by believing in Jesus. And those false prophets feed people with the leavened Word. So people tend to think that because they believe in Jesus as the Savior they have to be kind, that because they believe in Jesus they have to be loyal to their country, that because they believe in Jesus they must not lie, and because they believe in Jesus they have to be virtuous Christians. Such are all false words and thoughts. Such thoughts and plans are the wicked deception from Satan and his servants. Even now, a great number of Christians are getting deceived by the words of Satan's servants.

Satan the Devil's Trap

Satan the Devil inspires into Christians the ethical teachings that are not of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What is one of the traps that the Devil uses to smother people with sins? It is to turn Christians



into humane and ethical people, rather than turning them into those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He says through his servants, “Because Christians are people of God, they must live virtuously.” And with such words, he leads people into chaos and void. Is it true that we would be perfected before God if we were to become ethical people? But this Satan the Devil deceives people with plausible words, and as a result, those who have been deceived are striving throughout their entire life to become virtuous. To die as a failure deceived by Satan the Devil and thereby hasn’t become virtuous is the miserable image of people.

That was why God had said not to take the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and eat it. He said not to eat the fruit of that tree because He wanted people to gain everlasting life by taking the fruit of the tree of life and eating it. God has told people throughout the world to gain eternal life by taking the fruit of the tree of life and eating it. This Word means that God has given people new life

through the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that they will never again suffer destruction due to sins.

The tree of life God had placed in the Garden of Eden refers to Jesus Christ whom we believe in. Our Lord has given us the remission of sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He Himself had completed. The Lord has remitted all our sins by coming to us by the water and the blood. If we did believe in Jesus Christ who has given us new life by the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the Savior, we will never again suffer destruction due to sins.

Despite the fact that God has given us new life, there are many people who falsely teach others to live by ethics rather than the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They aren’t people of faith. Satan the Devil has made them live as an ethical person parted from the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By using his servants, Satan the Devil is deceiving people, who can otherwise obtain everlasting life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Satan’s servants stand at the



forefront of those who currently make people lose their faith with which people can obtain new life by believing in the Word of God and lead a blessed life at the Garden of Eden. Satan the Devil still uses this method, even now. Satan the Devil continues to say that even though having faith in Jesus is also good, you must go on living with a faith that is ethically sound and become such a virtuous person.

Just because we believe in Jesus as the Savior, must we believe in and follow false Christian doctrines only? Are pledging allegiance and giving up one's life for one's country everything for Christians? Dear fellow believers, let me have your answer. The Bible does not say so. In the Word of God, it is said that we must be faithful to the Kingdom of God as His workers who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

However, Satan the Devil wants to induce virtuous deeds from Christians by fabricating Christianity to be one of the worldly religions. *“For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will*

be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil” (Genesis 3:5). Like this, Satan the Devil always speaks lies. He still says that you will not die even if you do pick that and eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

In the Book of Genesis chapter 2 verse 17, God said, *“But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.”* God said that if you were to eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you would *“surely”* die. He was saying, “If you come before Me with your own deeds, you will surely die. Because you are a creation, you cannot meet my expectations with your virtuous deeds. Thus, do not come forth to show off your deeds. Obtain life by eating the fruit of the tree of life, and then come before Me.” God still wants us to live together with Him forever by believing in His righteousness.



Satan the Devil Is Always a Liar

In the Gospel of John, it is written that whenever the Devil speaks lies, he speaks from his own resources. Likewise, the serpent said to the woman, “You will not surely die.” Satan always spoke lies. Satan the Devil deceives everyone with lies. How did he deceive? He did so by saying, *“For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil”* (Genesis 3:5).

Could a person be like God just by picking the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and eating it? No, that is not so. Satan the Devil always lied to people and seduced them with words that are similar in content with the Word of God by citing the Word of God. “If you pick the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and eat it, you will be like God.” Like so, Satan the Devil speak words that inspire action-oriented faith into the hearts of people. The Devil constantly inspires people to do

something. He says like this: “If you believe in Jesus Christ and live ethically, you will go to Heaven.”

You must have preached the gospel to all sorts of people. What do people consistently say? Don’t ministers within today’s Christianity say that one must believe in Jesus as the Savior and lead a virtuous life? As a result, Christians nowadays harbor such action-oriented faith, and they actually strive to lead a virtuous life in their own way. For they lead a life that is aimed at a wrongful purpose, they cannot but lead a hypocritical life, instead of a life based on the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People think that one must go on living upright in one’s actions, but they are in agony because their own actions aren’t upright. And as a result, they become ostentatious and hypocritical people before others and before God. Truly, they try hard to think of themselves as someone who carries out upright deeds before God by hypnotizing themselves.

But the reality is that our actions aren’t upright.



The faith asked of us in the Bible tells us to receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not by our deeds, and then live by faith in God's righteousness. But people do not think like that. That is why the spiritual life of Christians ends up falling into a dilemma. Because Christians fall into their hypocritical deeds, they go on and on falling into chaos, void, and darkness over and over again. Even today, people inside Christianity fall into the depth of chaos, void, and darkness because they are listening to the words of Satan the Devil and do not have the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

This Devil advises people who haven't yet been born again to have an action-oriented faith. He always taught falsely by saying, "Live upright. Live kindly. Lead a life that is ethically sound." Therefore, not only the Buddhists but also Christians who haven't been born again fall into their own acts of hypocrisy. Religious leaders of the world today also tell people, "Live upright. Live kindly. Be loyal to

your country. Be a righteous student. When you come home, be a good son or a good daughter. When at work, be a very trustworthy worker. Be a highly exemplary citizen in your society. Be the best in your field, whatever it may be. And live diligently and sincerely."

Deceived by Satan the Devil, all people try to live having exerted all their efforts into the field. However, among those who have been deceived by Satan the Devil, there isn't a single person in this world who has truly lived according to the Word of God. The Lord told everyone, "Have no other gods before Me. Honor your parents. Do not murder. Do not commit adultery. Do not steal. Do not bear false witness. Do not take the name of God in vain. Remember the Sabbath and keep it holy. Do not serve nor bow down to a carved image," but is there any person who has kept these commands 100%? The fact of the matter is that there isn't a single person who has done so.

But, Satan the Devil makes everyone challenge



God's commands. The most representative example is that he provoked Adam and Eve to pick and eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil forbidden by God. God wanted us to enter Heaven by eating the fruit of the tree of life, in other words, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, out of total impudence, most Christians still want to attain everlasting life and become like God by eating the fruit picked from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. And thus, most Christians have resolved to lead a virtuous life, saying, "I will live upright. I will live kindly. I will really carry out Christian ethics properly. In my vocabulary, there isn't the word, weakness. I will live acting truly upright. I will live without any single piece of shame even when I look toward the sky. I have set my life's goal like this. I will live like so." However, those who have established such a goal will all go to hell without exception. These people who are trying to realize something with their own righteousness for having been deceived by the Devil

will be going to hell because they do not believe in the righteousness of God.

Now that you and I have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, living truly ethically upright isn't the will of God. But rather, what God wants from us is for us to go on living exalting God's righteousness. God has given eternal life to us, and we must take the new life by believing in that gospel. Being thankful that the Lord has bestowed us with the remission of sins, we must obey the command of God to spread this gospel faithfully. All religious people as well as churchgoers who haven't yet been born again for not knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit are putting forth their hypocritical life, having been deceived by the Devil. Are their lives acceptable before God? No. They are heading for hell in spite of themselves. So we should pledge ourselves to serve the gospel, saying, "I will live for those who haven't yet received the remission of sins, even if I have to sacrifice myself, even if I have to take a loss, and



even if I will truly be unable to do all the things that I desire to do! If they want to receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I will make any sort of sacrifice, pay any price, and meet any loss.” For a born-again Christian to make efforts for the gospel of God, to live by faith using all his strength, and to live for the salvation of souls is the proper life before God. Such life is in fact a truly righteous life before God. We do not go on living in order to show off our rightfulness of the flesh. Instead, the proper life for the righteous is to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When the woman saw that the tree was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave the fruit to her husband. Then Adam also ate it. Thus, their eyes opened, and they realized that they were naked. They felt ashamed for it so much so that the very first human beings, Adam and Eve, sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings. World’s very first clothing fashion was the fig leaves worn by

Adam and Eve.

This means that they had tried to cover up their sins by their own virtuous acts. However, no matter how kindly you live by your own virtuous acts, the sins that you have committed cannot be covered up by them. Let us assume that Adam and Eve had covered up their entire body with fig leaves. As the sins that they had committed before God have been written into the tablets of their conscience, would they have been able to cover up even those sins with fig leaves? Could a person cover up the sins that he has committed before God on his own? They cannot be covered entirely. In spite of it all, if a person were to try to cover up just his body, then it just goes to prove that he is still spiritually blind. Therefore, no matter how hard one tries to cover up his sins with his righteousness, it just wouldn’t work. No matter how hard one tries to cover up his sins with his virtuous deeds, one cannot truly cover up his sins. Deceived by Satan the Devil, people who try to cover up their sins with their virtuous deeds are the ones



who sew fig-leaf garments everyday to wear them.

Dear fellow believers, you and I are wearing clothes right now, but why are we wearing clothes? Although there is the purpose of trying to protect the body, we do so because we want to cover up our private body parts. Deceived by the Devil, people are putting on coverings made of fig leaves in order to cover up their shameful sins. In other words, people have fabricated worldly religions. What do these fig-leaf garments represent? It represents worldly religions people have fabricated and believe in.

Why then do you think they had made covering out of fig leaves of all this instead of using palm tree leaves with which they could have covered up their entire body all at once? There is meaning and reason behind the fact that they had made coverings by sewing together fig leaves. A fig leaf is shaped like an open palm with fingers extended, pointing out the fact that people are trying to cover up their sins with their virtuous deeds. It means that people have tried to cover their sins that violate the Word of God with

their own efforts and ethical deeds. But it is something that is gravely wrongful.

Even those who are inside Christianity today are wearing coverings sewn together with fig leaves for having been deceived by Satan the Devil. Aprons made of fig leaves would get torn in less than three days, and thus, they would become something that will need mending. If people were to move around in coverings made of fig leaves, they would get torn. If one were to sit down, those clothing would easily get torn, and with a little passage of time, they would just wither up. Because the fig leaves would have withered, if one were to sit down or make a big motion, they would have just crumbled down completely, and thus, one had to make another garment to wear.

No person can cover up his sins with ethically virtuous human deeds. Neither Human will nor virtuous act can have three day's effect. Human actions and will are such that they do not even last the duration in which fig leaves can function as



coverings. Dear fellow believers, is this actually so, or not? Yes, it is. Let us assume that you had tried to cover up sins you had committed with your ethical efforts instead of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ. How long do you think that will last? If it had lasted three days, then it has lasted long. It is because even though you may possess an ethical faith today, you will not be able to stop committing sins for the next three days.

No matter how much one has rendered ethically virtuous deeds, once a person commits a sin before God, those kind deeds one has performed will break apart all at once. Then, it is the case that one has to carry out good work again. If a person commits a sin less than three days after having done a good work, then he has to render virtuous deeds again. And, if one has to render virtuous deeds every time he commits a sin, then carrying out tens of virtuous deeds everyday would not even be enough. Therefore, a person cannot cover up any of his sins forever by making coverings out of fig leaves and wearing them.

Do You See Sinners Hiding in a Crowd?

Hearing the voice of God, where did Adam and Eve hide? They hid among the trees. *“Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, ‘Where are you?’ So he said, ‘I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself’”* (Genesis 3:9-10). In many occasions, trees mentioned in the Bible refer to people. For example, Judges 9:8 states, *“The trees once went forth to anoint a king over them. And they said to the olive tree, ‘Reign over us!’”* Also, when Jesus healed a blind man and asked if he saw anything, he said, *“I see men like trees, walking”* (Mark 8:24). Often, in the Bible, such trees are metaphorical expression for people.

Where do people hide? Where do sinners hide? They hide in the forest of religion. People who have sins in their heart are bound to seek religions. The fact of the matter is that people hide themselves in



various religions: some people in Buddhism, some people in Islam, some people in Mormon, some people in Hinduism, some people in Catholicism, some people in Confucianism, and some people in Christianity that hasn't been born again. As it is best to sit in the middle of the classroom to hide during a class that asks students many questions, people who have committed many sins against God, people who have lots of sins, and people who haven't received the remission of sins always like to hide in a church with many members or in a religion where lots of the same people gather around. That is just human mentality. Sinners always feel comfortable at a place where there are many sinners.

Because sinner who haven't yet met the gospel of the water and the Spirit find themselves exposed in a small church, they like large churches more than church with small number of members. In places like a newly planted church, there are just a minister and his wife, along with some workers and one or two brothers and sisters. All together, there are just six or

seven people. In such instance, the minister who is one of the seven stands in front and gives sermon, and one other person plays the piano. Then, the remaining five people take their seats. With just five people sitting, they all come into a single view. The righteous would be fine, but just think about someone who hasn't received the remission of sins having come and sitting there. How uneasy would that person feel? Truly, people like that person do get to feel uneasy. They are uneasy about not knowing when the preacher will be throwing them a question during the sermon. "Alas, I feel uneasy. Oh my, do I feel uneasy. I hope this sermon ends soon. I strongly feel that he will throw me a question. This is a strange church."

And so, that is why people do not enjoy going to places with few people where there aren't that many people gathered around. Whatever the case, they feel comfortable when they go to places that are swarming and crowding with people where no attention would be drawn to them. It is the case that



their hearts are at ease since the probability of question being thrown at them will be low if they were to stay deep inside a place where somewhat large number of people has gathered together despite some lacking. Even the born-again are like that. This so-called human mentality is like that. Our Lord has even spoken all about human mentality in the Bible.

Is it a Christian's duty for you to go on living ethically well by having nothing to do with the Word of God? That is not so. Dear fellow believers, we have been born again, but is it the case that we have to go on living well at home, in society, and at work for souls to be saved? Even though we say we have been saved, as we do not believe in the Word of God and do not act by faith, is it the case that we have to live kindly for souls to be saved? But, that is not so. In order for you to have your family, as well as all the people in the world, receive salvation, you must first believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit recorded in the Word of God and spread it.

True virtue is spreading the gospel of the water

and the Spirit so that people may receive the remission of sins. True virtue is serving, volunteering, and living for the work of spreading the gospel. The very act of spreading the gospel to the sinners is what true virtue is. Picking the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and eating it will only let you have you own standard of good and evil. It does not help you to discern good and evil. Only when you have eaten the fruit of the tree of life, you will be able to live rightly by distinguishing good and evil.

What did people become by picking and eating the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil? They became spiritually blind. Ever since then, people have been fumbling about, "Which is the way?" Then, they tried to hide their shame. They have become spiritually blind. Can people hide their sins that they have committed by having been deceived by the Devil with ethically virtuous human deeds? Even though they cannot hide them, how come they even know that? Having become spiritually blind, not knowing what is true and right, they cannot but try to



cover up their sins with ethically virtuous human deeds. Such is exactly the life of the blind who have been deceived by the Devil.

But what happens when you pick the fruit of the tree of life and eat it? If you eat it, will there be life, or will there be not? Once you pick and eat the fruit of the tree of life, your eyes will open. And you will gain strength. New life will gush out. When we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, new life will begin to stir. Just like the Scripture passage written in the Book of Revelations, "*He went out conquering and to conquer,*" (Revelations 6:2), we get to go on and on conquering Satan ceaselessly by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit inside our hearts. As for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, new strength will continue to spout out like spring water inside their heart. As long as we have picked and eaten the fruit of the tree of life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we would become like that. When we believe in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit, our eye will open. And thus, we will be able to carry out the will of God by having understood what it is to do good, what pleases God, and what the will of God is. And, we will become capable of carrying out the will of God. People who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will live with God forever.

God has told us to eat the fruit of the tree of life that is in the middle of the Garden of Eden. However, instead of eating the fruit of the tree of life, people ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Even though God said, "*If you eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you will surely die,*" why did they eat it? They were deceived by the Devil for they did not have faith. They were deceived because they did not have the faith of believing in the Word of God in their heart. If you believe in the Word of God, you do not get deluded by Satan. If you believe in the Word of God preached by His servants who have the Holy Spirit, you will have all the wonderful things and get to enjoy everlasting life filled with blessings and joy.



However, why can't people these days believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Why do they believe in hollow words instead of believing in the Word of God? But, why do they believe in teachings such as, "If you live kindly, you will receive blessings from God"? God has given us the fruit of the tree of life, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and said, "You can have everlasting life only if you just eat it." But why do people try to believe in the words of Satan's servants? If you believe in the Word of God, there will be the everlasting life and blessing for you yourselves as well as for all your descendants. Yet, why can't people believe in the Word spoken by God?

Dear fellow believers, God speaks to you and me even today. He says to us: "Believe in the Word of God and believe in God, believe in the words of those sent by God; do not believe in our own thoughts, do not believe in our own will, do not believe in our own virtuous deeds, do not believe in the words of people of this world, and just believe in

the Word of God. Then you will receive every blessing from Me and get to lead a genuinely virtuous and righteous life based on faith." Do you believe that living out a life of faith is truly virtuous in the realm of faith?

Our brothers and sisters of Nathanael College Mission held a book exhibition at a nearby teachers' college for a few days. Because it was the campus festival week, there were many religious groups holding religious activities. But, they weren't able to help other souls be born again, for they did not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit themselves. It is because they are the spiritually blind who have only picked and ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, not the fruit of the tree of life. And, they were just frantic trying to live virtuously despite having sins in their heart for not having been able to receive the remission of sins. If they were to just go on living virtuously as human beings, it would be fine, but having been completely deceived by the Devil, they spiritually go on doing what the Devil



commands. They interfere with those who are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They take away people who have just barely received the remission of sins and give them spiritual poison. These are the sorts of acts that those who have become servants of the Devil do.

Dear fellow believers, we must lead a genuine life of faith by holding on to the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I mean we must all offer the remainder of our lives for God and live for God. It is because God has saved you and me, because He has given us the everlasting life, because He has given us new life, because He has also given us Heaven, because He has given us all the riches and honor, and because He has given us all the blessings. Thus, it is only right that we live for Him, and that is something blessed.

We must live for God. Even though we cannot completely go on living by the Law due to our lacking, we who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit

should live by the faith and give thanks to God until we get to stand before Him. ☒



SERMON

8



Contents



The Mark of Salvation Is The Baptism of Jesus

< Genesis 3:1-24 >

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’” And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die.’ For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she

took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings. And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, ‘Where are you?’ So he said, ‘I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.’ And He said, ‘Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?’ Then the man said, ‘The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.’ And the LORD God said to the woman, ‘What is this you have done?’ The woman said, ‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’ So the LORD God said to the serpent:



**‘Because you have done this,
 You are cursed more than all cattle,
 And more than every beast of the field;
 On your belly you shall go,
 And you shall eat dust
 All the days of your life.
 And I will put enmity
 Between you and the woman,
 And between your seed and her Seed;
 He shall bruise your head,
 And you shall bruise His heel.’**
**To the woman He said:
 ‘I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your
 conception;
 In pain you shall bring forth children;
 Your desire shall be for your husband,
 And he shall rule over you.’**
**Then to Adam He said, ‘Because you have
 heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten
 from the tree of which I commanded you, saying,
 ‘You shall not eat of it’:**

**‘Cursed is the ground for your sake;
 In toil you shall eat of it
 All the days of your life.
 Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for
 you,
 And you shall eat the herb of the field.
 In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread
 Till you return to the ground,
 For out of it you were taken;
 For dust you are,
 And to dust you shall return.’**
**And Adam called his wife’s name Eve, because
 she was the mother of all living. Also for Adam
 and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin,
 and clothed them. Then the LORD God said,
 ‘Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to
 know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his
 hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and
 live forever’—therefore the LORD God sent him
 out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from
 which he was taken. So He drove out the man;**



and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.”

How are you doing? Salvation is a gift that only God can give us. And it is available only to those who are aware of their sinfulness. Unless someone’s sin is exposed, he will never yearn to receive salvation from God, as it is written, “*Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick*” (Matthew 9:12). For example, even though God had given Cain the mark of Salvation, Cain did not believe to the end. When his sin wasn’t exposed, Cain put forth his righteousness, but only after having killed his brother, did he acknowledge his sin. After Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him, God said to Cain, “Do you not know you have sinned?” And Cain said, “Yes, You are right,” and then he became downhearted. Because he was downhearted too much, God gave him the mark of

salvation. Nevertheless, he did not believe in God and left far away from Him.

God has saved all the people. Therefore, people who believe in this Truth get to receive salvation from all sins and become sinless. And because they have been saved from sins, their destination will be Heaven. However, as for those who do not believe in the God-given salvation, they cannot but remain sinners because of their disbelief. And because of those sins in their hearts, they will go to hell in the end. Dear fellow believers, do you believe this?

Legalistic faith is a faith that leads churchgoers to hell. The faith of believing in the Word of God is the faith that leads the saints to salvation. How are you living out your faith? Aren’t you still trying to have your faith be accepted by offering prayers of repentance, crying and screaming and by diligently offering the fruit of the ground like Cain? Such faith is precisely what legalistic faith is all about. We must know that this is a false faith that Satan the Devil brings to us. Satan the Devil tries to deceive us and



make us trip over and fall. Satan depresses us, saying, “What merit do you have that is so special? Look at your wretched self.” By exposing our lacking of the flesh, Satan the Devil continues to poke on sins that we have committed and makes us look into them so that we would trip over our lacking and fall on our own. If we were to accept the fact that we are lacking and come back to the Word of God, it would be a good ending, but then again, Satan provokes people to carry out good deeds to cover up those lacking. Nonetheless, a person does not get accepted before God. After having looked at us human beings trying to cover up our lacking on our own and putting effort into trying to retrieve, God did not say that we were doing well, but instead, He sacrificed an animal and clothed Adam and Eve with tunics of its skin, saying, “Because nothing is available to your salvation no matter how hard you try, I Myself will save you. By wearing the God-given tunics of skin, we humans get to realize that this animal had died in our place.

Our Lord shed the blood because He had received

the baptism. It is written, “*But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities*” (Isaiah 53:5). Therefore, concise answer of faith to the question, why was Jesus hung on the Cross, is shown here. Jesus shed the blood at the Cross, was resurrected from the dead, and now sits down at the right hand of the Throne of God the Father because He had taken on all the sins of humankind by coming to this earth and receiving the baptism for you and me. We must accurately understand the reason why Jesus was hung on the Cross. Jesus has saved us like that.

When you look into your selves, do not despair by looking only at your lacking. When looking at your lacking, do not put all your heart into raising your strength to overcome that lacking. What you need the most is to acknowledge your lacking before God and to implore Him for salvation. First of all, admit your wretched self. “I am lacking like so, and I have sinned.” Surely, we commit sins amidst our livelihood like fogs. We must admit ourselves to be



like that and look toward the Lord. In order to save you and me, the Lord came to this earth and received the baptism. In that moment, sins of the world were passed onto Him, and the fact of the matter is that our sins were also passed onto Him at that moment. I hope for you to meditate on these Words. Your children's sins were also passed onto Him. Even though we don't know when this world will come to an end, all the future sins up until the end of the world were also passed onto Him. By believing in the Jesus Christ who has saved us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we get saved from all sins. By having greeted in our hearts the work that the Savior has done, we have been saved. We must devote all our hearts to the Word of God.

We mustn't live out our faith legalistically. It is said that the antitype of salvation is the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist. For Jesus had taken on all the worldly sins by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, Jesus got punished by getting nailed to the Cross. He said, "*It is finished!*" (*John 19:30*)

just before He breathed His last breath. He has saved all of us with His baptism (the water) and His blood of the Cross. Like this, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is so clear and correct. Our Lord is the Truth and He is the Way to Heaven. By coming down to this earth, what kind of way to the Truth and to Heaven did our Lord prepare for you and me? Jesus has saved us by being born on this earth, taking on all the sins of human kind at the age of thirty by receiving the baptism, dying by being nailed to the Cross, and being resurrected from the dead in three days. This salvation Jesus has given us is the Truth that is ever so certain, and it is the sure way to Heaven.

Religious pluralists are insisting that salvation can be found in every religion. Most Christians insist that you can be saved by having faith only in the blood of the Cross, that salvation exists in every religion, and that you can receive the Holy Spirit through your fervent prayers, but all these are lies. It is not like that. No one could be saved if it were not for Jesus Christ



and His gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has given us no other name for our salvation except this Jesus Christ (Act 4:12). The Holy Spirit is a gift that God gives to those who have received the remission of sins.

Dear fellow believers, it is written, “*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism*” (1 Peter 3:21). Because Jesus has taken on all our sins by receiving the baptism, the baptism of Jesus is the antitype of salvation. Also, because Jesus has received the judgment by dying on the Cross, you and I do not get to receive the judgment by believing in His baptism and the blood of the Cross, and we are without sin despite our lacking, even though we commit sins everyday. I have this faith. I have faith in the Word of God. By faith, we get to receive salvation. Do you also believe in this? Only those who believe in the Word can live in the Garden of Eden. This means that only those who believe in the Word of God can enter Heaven.

Can there be no sin in your heart even if you do

not believing in Jesus having received the baptism? Professing that you do not have sins, all the while not believing in Jesus’ baptism, would only be a lie. Do you commit sins? Yes, you do. Is it the case then that you cannot enter Heaven because you have committed sins? If not, is it the case that you cannot enter Heaven because you do not believe in the baptism of Jesus and His blood of the Cross?

If you are trying to receive salvation from sin by carrying out legalistic deeds, then you are making efforts in vain. Please, do not make vain efforts. Jesus received the baptism and died vicariously on the Cross in order to save you and me. By believing in this, I hope for you to receive salvation. I hope you will not go to hell by being obstinate like Cain.

People who have parted from God become fugitives and vagabonds like Cain. They cannot enter Heaven. Only those who believe in God’s Word can enter Heaven. Only those who believe in the baptism and the blood of the Cross can receive the remission of sins. Dear fellow believers, I want you to believe



in the Truth. I want you to believe in God whether you are somebody or nobody.

The Lord has saved everyone in this world, including you and me, from all the sins of the world. God has blotted out Cain's sin, too. But, Cain did not accept the Word of God, left God, and became a fugitive and a vagabond. The land of Nod was a cursed land. When an inhabitant of Nod approached him, Cain had to hide himself thinking, "That person might kill me." Also, when people from afar approached in multitude, he also had to hide himself, thinking, "They are coming because they know that I have sinned." People tend to be frightened of each other even though they have not sinned. A person's heart wandering like that is what being a vagabond is, and therefore a vagabond gets to lead a truly difficult and tiresome life. However, if one were to believe in God, he will get to enjoy peace and comfort at the side of God, and his heart will become bold like that of a young lion, receiving blessings from God.

Although our actions are lacking before God, I am

thankful that we no longer have sins. This thankful heart will lead us to live always toward God. That is why, from the moment when we became born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we wanted to follow the Lord and do His work. Because we have become the born-again children of God, the desire to serve the Lord arises on its own. Are you also like that? It is because we have love for the Lord inside our hearts.

In this world, 99.9% of Christians live out legalistic faith. It is truly lamentable. However, this gospel of the water and the Spirit is gradually spreading all over the world. Recently, we have translated some of our books into German, Spanish, and French. Now, the cover arts will be made soon and they will be printed shortly. Germany was a country where Martin Luther had lived. Martin Luther was a man who had cried out, "*The just shall live by faith*" (*Romans 1:17*). France was the homeland of John Calvin. Calvin was a man who had written commentaries on the whole Bible based on



the so-called Five Points of Calvinism. In Spain, Catholicism is the national religion, and that country had once stood against God. When King James of England ordered theologians under him to translate the original Scriptures into English, Spain sent the Invincible Armada to completely destroy them. At the ocean where England and Spain armies had met, God had tidal waves arise, and without even a fight, the entire Invincible Armada of Spain sunk underwater. It was God who had killed them all. And so, the King James Version of the Bible came to be.

That version was translated into Chinese and then that Chinese version of the Bible was translated into Korean. Therefore, this Korean version of the Bible that we read now is extremely accurate. Korean theologians studied for 40 years and published a newly translated version of the Bible recently, but that new version isn't even comparable to the old version that we have right now. God has given us a good version of the Bible that is accurately filled with the Word of God as it is. Because God loves

you and me, He has allowed us the Word that is very close to the original Scriptures.

God took off the fig-leaf aprons from Adam and Eve and dressed them with the garments of skin instead. The fig-leaf apron implies the legalistic faith. It makes people tiresome because it cannot cover the shame thoroughly and it lasts only a few days at the most. Therefore, those who live out their faith based on their deeds will fall into the fire that shall never be quenched despite having had faith in Jesus.

We must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When we have the faith of believing in the Word of God as it is, we do not get anxious regardless of when the Lord will come. I give thanks to the Lord who has saved us. ☒



SERMON

9



Contents



Heaven Can Be Entered Only by Believing in The Righteousness of God

< Genesis 3:1-24 >

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’” And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die.’ For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the

eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings. And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, ‘Where are you?’ So he said, ‘I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.’ And He said, ‘Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?’ Then the man said, ‘The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.’ And the LORD God said to the woman, ‘What is this you have done?’ The woman said, ‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’ So the



LORD God said to the serpent:

**‘Because you have done this,
You are cursed more than all cattle,
And more than every beast of the field;
On your belly you shall go,
And you shall eat dust
All the days of your life.
And I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,
And you shall bruise His heel.’**

To the woman He said:

**‘I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your
conception;**

**In pain you shall bring forth children;
Your desire shall be for your husband,
And he shall rule over you.’**

**Then to Adam He said, ‘Because you have
heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten
from the tree of which I commanded you, saying,**

‘You shall not eat of it’:

**‘Cursed is the ground for your sake;
In toil you shall eat of it
All the days of your life.**

**Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for
you,**

And you shall eat the herb of the field.

**In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread
Till you return to the ground,**

For out of it you were taken;

For dust you are,

And to dust you shall return.’

**And Adam called his wife’s name Eve, because
she was the mother of all living. Also for Adam
and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin,
and clothed them. Then the LORD God said,
‘Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to
know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his
hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and
live forever’—therefore the LORD God sent him
out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from**



which he was taken. So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.”

If we believe in the God-spoken gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, we will be saved from all sins; but if we don't believe, we will fall into Satan's temptation to reach spiritual death. Here in today's Scripture passage, the serpent asked the woman, "Did God tell you not to eat from every tree of the garden?" Eve then said, "No. We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.'" Eve's words here indicate that she did not really believe in God's Word.

In Genesis chapter two, God had told man, "*Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not*

eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die" (Genesis 2:16-17). God had made it unequivocally clear that if Adam and Eve ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, they would surely die. But because Eve did not believe in this Word of God, she changed the meaning of His Word to possible death from certain death. So Eve doubted the Word of God, which means she did not believe in it. It's because Eve did not believe in God's Word that the Devil continued on to lay siege to her heart. Saying to her, "No, even if you eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you will never die," the Devil planted a firm conviction in Eve's heart. He said to her, "God knows that in the day you eat this fruit, you will become like God and know good and evil. So He told you not to eat the fruit, lest you come to know good and evil and become like God." What was the Devil's hidden purpose in saying these things? It was to make Eve stand against God. Satan had stood against God before and he was cast out for this, but



rather than giving up his ambition and obeying God, the Devil continued to oppose Him, and now, he was using mankind to once again stand against God.

As Eve did not have faith, she ended up eating the fruit. And she also gave it to her husband. It's because Eve did not have faith in the Word of God that she committed sin, believed in the words of the Devil instead, and faced disastrous consequences as a result. After eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, Adam and Eve made coverings with fig leaves. The very moment they ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, they became ashamed of themselves. When one is ashamed of himself, he is prone to try to hide his shame. The reason why people sometimes find it hard to look at others straight is because there is sin in their hearts. When one has sin in his heart, he cannot look at the face of God. That's because he is ashamed of himself, for there is sin in his heart. When people fall into confusion from their fleshly thoughts, they are bound to fall into Satan's temptation and be lost. The Bible

says that when Adam and Eve fell, their hearts became void and they wore coverings of fig leaves. Once sin descended on the conscience of Adam and Eve, they were engulfed in darkness all of a sudden, they couldn't see God anymore, and they couldn't even remember what God had told them. What happened next? They began to be ashamed. As they became ashamed of their nakedness, they sewed fig leaves together to cover themselves.

But since they had been living naked in the Garden of Eden from the beginning, there was actually nothing to be ashamed of. What happened, however, is that once sin came into their hearts, shame and darkness descended on them as well, and it's because of this shame that they covered themselves with the coverings of fig leaves. Adam and Eve committed an act that would curse them, all because they had no faith in the Word of God.

The Devil had told them that they would become like God and know good and evil. But what really happened when they ate from the tree of the



knowledge of good and evil? They reached death. This death means severance from God. If God is the sun, we are plants, and no plant can sustain its life without the sun, far less grow. Life itself cannot survive without the sun. So as a wall rose up between the plants and the sun, the wall cast its shadow over the plants and the sunlight no longer reached them, leading the plants to perish. In other words, it's because people do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ, our Lord of life, that they've come to face spiritual death. Even though the Lord has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit looking for us, because people did not receive this Lord into their hearts, spiritual death has descended upon them. For those who do not know the righteousness of God, and those who do not believe in it even as they know it, death has descended upon them both in their souls and bodies. They are all facing death. Spiritual death has come upon them. And shame has come. Sin has come. Curses have come. Suffering has come. In short, to

all those who don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, separation from God has come.

What Happens to Adam and Eve after Making and Putting on the Coverings of Fig Leaves?

God called Adam, but Adam hid in the trees out of shame. God said, "Adam, where are you?" Adam replied, "I hid myself in fear because I was naked." Shame came to Adam and Eve because they did not believe in the Word of God. Spiritually speaking, this means that they were now visited by curses and death. This happened not because they failed to do good deeds, but first and foremost, it's because they ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. That is why they were cut off from their fellowship with God that they had enjoyed before eating this fruit. As such, not believing in the Word of God is sin. That's why the Bible says, "*For whatever is not from faith*



is sin” (Romans 14:23). If we don’t believe in the Word of God exactly as it is spoken to us, we are committing sin. It’s the most serious sin. To disbelieve in the Word of God is to sin against Him, and this constitutes a grievous offence.

Because Adam and Eve did not believe in the Word of God with their hearts, shame came upon them and they hid themselves. They were cut off from God. They were afraid of God’s appearance. But God appeared before them and said, “Where are you?” “I hid myself because of my nakedness.” “Who told you that you were naked? Did anyone say anything? Did anyone tell you that you were naked?” Man became ashamed as he went astray, and consequently he came to live a weary and toilsome life. All these wretched conditions stemmed from sin, which made man drift far away from God.

If you want to believe in the righteousness of God, then you have to know your forefathers’ sins properly. Here in the Book of Genesis, it’s written that God made tunics of skin for Adam and Eve and

clothed them with these garments. The tunics of skin here refer to the garments of life. Man came to have sin because his heart was deceived by the Devil. It’s not because of his misdeeds per se.

Fundamentally speaking, man’s heart had no sin at the beginning, but Satan planted doubt in his heart and blew disbelief into it. That’s why God rebuked Satan and punished him, holding him responsible for this sin, as it’s written in Genesis 3:13-14: “*And the LORD God said to the woman, ‘What is this you have done?’ The woman said ‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’ So the LORD God said to the serpent: ‘Because you have done this, You are cursed more than all cattle, And more than every beast of the field; On your belly you shall go, And you shall eat dust All the days of your life.’*”

To find out the primary offender, God had asked Adam why he ate the forbidden fruit, and Adam had told Him that he ate the fruit because the woman whom God gave him handed him the fruit. God then turned to Eve and asked her, “Why did you do this?”



Eve said, “The serpent made me do it, and so I ate the fruit.” God then said to the serpent, “This is your doing. Because you have thus planted disbelief in Adam and Eve and made them eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you are cursed to eat dust all the days of your life.” God cursed the serpent like this. God’s curses originated from the serpent’s sin of deception, and it is because of this sin that we were cursed. Man was cursed not because he was somehow unclean on his own, but because of the serpent’s temptation. In other words, it’s the Devil who blew sin into the human heart.

You may then wonder here why God made Satan in the first place. But Satan was not made like this from the beginning. When we turn to Ezekiel and Isaiah, the Bible calls Satan, “Lucifer, son of the morning” (Isaiah 14:12). Lucifer, the son of the morning here, means the *daystar* literally. He was the fallen angel, who was actually the highest of all angels created by God. This angel had revolted against God, and God had cast him out, saying, “*You*

shall be brought down to Sheol, To the lowest depths of the Pit.” So this angel that was cast out and brought down from Heaven is the very Devil. This fallen angel is none other than Satan, and his minions are called demons. Although the Bible does not write detailed accounts of the origin of Satan, here in Isaiah we can see that he was an angel who revolted against God. So we can also see that the Devil existed before man. That’s why the Bible makes no mention of God making Satan when He created the universe, the visible world.

God brought enmity between man and the serpent, which had made him eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Nowadays, however, many people are actually friends with the Devil, even though he is supposed to be their enemy. Nevertheless, man and the Devil are enemies to each other. As God put enmity between the serpent and mankind, between the serpent and the woman, and between its descendants and the woman’s descendants, they are mortal enemies to each other.



Here in Genesis 3:15, God said that Jesus Christ the Savior would come to this earth as the woman's descendant, bruise the serpent's head, and save us humans from sin by being baptized and crucified to death on this earth.

God said in Genesis 3:15, *“And I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,*

And you shall bruise His heel.” Is there enmity between God and the Devil? Yes. But God also declared enmity between man and Satan in today's Scripture passage. Since the Devil is no match to God, to call Satan God's enemy may be overestimating him, but he is still God's enemy. In the realm of creatures, this fallen angel and man are enemies to each other. As for God, there is no worthy opponent. Yet Satan had revolted against God with myriads of angels, and now, the fallen angel was once again standing against God using man as a proxy. This means that Satan has been standing

against God from the beginning to the end. God thus put enmity between man and the Devil. He made them eternal enemies to each other. Doesn't the Devil stand against the righteousness of God while pretending to help people? Satan still deceives people with his lies so that they may stand against God and His Word of Truth. Even right now, therefore, Satan and man are enemies to each other.

However, it is written that the woman's Seed will bruise the serpent's head (Genesis 3:15). Who is the woman's Seed here? It refers to Jesus Christ who came to this earth through the body of the Virgin Mary. It speaks about Jesus Christ who would be born on this earth in the image of man. He is not the Seed of man; He was not conceived through any relationship between a man and a woman. Rather, He was conceived by the Holy Spirit. That the woman's Seed will bruise the serpent's head means that this Seed of the woman, Jesus Christ, will come to this earth in the image of man and destroy the work of the Devil—that is, He will blot out the sin that the Devil



had planted in the human heart.

That is the message of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are preaching now. It is written in the Bible the serpent will bruise the Seed's heel. This refers to the suffering of Jesus Christ, foreshadowing how Jesus, after being baptized by John the Baptist, would be crucified to shed His blood to death. In other words, it refers to the crucified Jesus Christ, prophesying the death He would suffer by being nailed to the Cross on His feet and hands to pay off the wages of sin. And through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Jesus Christ indeed fulfilled His covenant. Therefore, the everlasting Savior of mankind is Jesus Christ.

God the Father made tunics of skin through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ and clothed Adam and Eve with them. While the garments that man made and wore on his own were of fig leaves, the garments that God Himself made were tunics of skin. To make a tunic of skin, a lamb must be put to death. In other words, the tunics of skin here imply that Jesus Christ

the Lamb would save us with His own life. The Law of God is just, as it is written, "*Your eye shall not pity: life shall be for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot*" (*Deuteronomy 19:21*). It means that God has saved us by passing our sins to one life and killing it in our place. This manifests the very justice of God, and it also means that God has saved us in this way.

This Truth is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Through Jesus Christ, God took upon all our sins and saved us with the water, the blood, and the Spirit. If anyone believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit through which the Lord has saved us, he will be saved; but those who do not believe in the righteousness of God, and instead weave fig leaves together day after day to make his own garments and continue to do so every time his garments are worn out, are under the curse. You must remember that God has determined that only those who believe in His righteousness and His Word should enter Heaven. So Heaven is entered by believing in the gospel of



the water and the Spirit, and the remission of sins is also received by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, just as all the God-given blessings are received in this way as well.

What people now need is faith in the righteousness of God, and you and I who have received the remission of sins also need faith in the Word of God. God has saved us through this way of faith. That's why this faith is absolutely indispensable. All those who now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will absolutely enter Heaven by faith. We are saved from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God. Do you believe in this, my fellow believers?

We must preach this way of faith. This way of faith is the righteousness of God. This salvation is attained by the righteousness of God. It is God who has saved us from sin. When the Bible says that the Lord God made tunics of skin for Adam and Eve and clothed them, it means that God had saved Adam and

Eve through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, that is, through His baptism and His death on the Cross. Do you understand this?

But how is the faith of today's Christians? Aren't they weaving and wearing garments made of fig leaves? Such things as prayers of repentance and incremental sanctification are all nothing more than the garments of fig leaves. This kind of faith kills the soul. Those who have this kind of faith cannot enter Heaven. God made it unequivocally clear in Genesis chapter three that salvation cannot be attained in this way, as it's written in Genesis 3:22-24: "*Then the LORD God said, 'Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever'—therefore the LORD God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.*"



Sinners who have their own standard of good and evil shouldn't be allowed to attain everlasting life by eating from the tree of life. That's why Adam and Eve were driven out of the Garden of Eden as sinners. Although Adam and Eve came to know good and evil, what they now had was actually their own standard of good and evil, and that's why they were driven from the garden. There is only one absolute standard of good and evil, and it is determined by God alone. Only what is judged to be good by God alone is absolutely good, and only the evil defined by God is absolutely evil. However, after eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, man also came to know good and evil. But the problem was that this knowledge of good and evil was merely his own knowledge. In other words, man came to have his own standard of good and evil to define what was right and what was wrong. So because man came to have his own standard of good and evil, he was consequently driven out of the Garden of Eden, for it was a sin in God's sight to have one's own standard

of good and evil apart from Him. And for those who have their own standard of good and evil and refuse to give it up, God did not allow them to eat the fruit of the tree of life and attain everlasting life.

That's why God placed cherubim at the east of the Garden of Eden and a flaming sword that turned every way to guard the way to the tree of life. This means that the Garden of Eden can be entered only by faith in His grace, as it is written, "*For the law was given through Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ*" (John 1:17). And it is also written, "*And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force*" (Matthew 11:12). Angels guard the Kingdom of Heaven. And a revolving flaming sword watches over it. So if anyone with sin tries to enter Heaven, he will be cut down right away. But what will happen when you enter the Kingdom of God by faith, trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? You will be welcomed. The angels there will all welcome you.



Heaven is the Kingdom of Righteousness that can be entered only by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God. So from Genesis chapters two and three, we can realize the following: Although God made Heaven, this Heaven can be entered only by faith, by those who believe in the Word of God; those who don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God will not just end with their disbelief, but they will be cursed and driven out; and therefore, those who don't believe in this gospel are the Devil's servants.

If we don't believe in the righteousness of God, that is not where it all ends, but we will be excluded from the Truth that makes us God's children. In the end, we will turn into the Devil's servants. That's what we must realize here. Therefore, no matter how all the people in this world may claim noisily that they believe in Jesus, unless they believe in the righteousness of God, they are all bound to hell. If one relies on his own denomination and just has

doctrinal faith, and if he still has sin, then he will surely be cursed and cast into hell.

Among those who have not been born again, there are many Christians who are sure of entering Heaven, all professing to believe in Jesus in their own way. But these people are actually heading to hell, so long as they don't really believe in the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and they continue to hang on to their own standard of good and evil. In other words, unless one believes in God's Word of righteousness properly, he is going straight to hell.

The Lord has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet people are not even interested in knowing this gospel, far less do they believe in it. What will happen to them then? They will surely go to hell, for this is all that awaits them. Can anyone enter Heaven just because he wants to? No, unless one receives the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he can never enter that place. This place can be entered only by the born-again. It requires true faith. And this



true faith that enables one to enter the dominion of God is faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God's dominion is a dominion of faith.

It is by faith that we can enter the dominion of the Kingdom of God; how can anyone enter this Kingdom of Heaven when he doesn't even believe in God the Father, Jesus Christ the Son, and the Holy Spirit, who are all in Heaven? What matters here is faith. It is by faith that we are made God's children. This is so self-evident. It's a ridiculous notion to believe that some sinners will also be found among the inhabitants of Heaven as long as they attend church. If you believe in God according to His Word, you will enter Heaven, but if you don't, then you will be cast into hell unquestionably.

My fellow believers, it is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are saved; if we otherwise don't believe in this gospel, then we would be sinning against God to remain as sinners, only to turn into the Devil's servants in the end. It is therefore absolutely necessary for us to believe in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God.



SERMON

10



Contents



Those Who Stand against The Supreme God Will Surely Be Cast into Hell

< Genesis 3:1-24 >

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’” And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die.’ For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the

eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings. And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, ‘Where are you?’ So he said, ‘I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.’ And He said, ‘Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?’ Then the man said, ‘The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.’ And the LORD God said to the woman, ‘What is this you have done?’ The woman said, ‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’ So the



LORD God said to the serpent:

**‘Because you have done this,
You are cursed more than all cattle,
And more than every beast of the field;
On your belly you shall go,
And you shall eat dust
All the days of your life.
And I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,
And you shall bruise His heel.’**

To the woman He said:

**‘I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your
conception;**

**In pain you shall bring forth children;
Your desire shall be for your husband,
And he shall rule over you.’**

**Then to Adam He said, ‘Because you have
heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten
from the tree of which I commanded you, saying,**

‘You shall not eat of it’:

**‘Cursed is the ground for your sake;
In toil you shall eat of it
All the days of your life.**

**Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for
you,**

And you shall eat the herb of the field.

**In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread
Till you return to the ground,**

For out of it you were taken;

For dust you are,

And to dust you shall return.’

**And Adam called his wife’s name Eve, because
she was the mother of all living. Also for Adam
and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin,
and clothed them. Then the LORD God said,
‘Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to
know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his
hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and
live forever’—therefore the LORD God sent him
out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from**



which he was taken. So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.”

Who Stands against the Righteousness of God?

Genesis chapter three makes it clear that God has forbidden anyone who stands against His righteousness from entering His Garden. It is God’s will to make it absolutely impossible for anyone who opposes His righteousness to go into His Garden. This shows us that if we really want to enter Heaven, then we must never stand against the righteousness of God. For all of us, we can go to Heaven only if we believe in God’s righteousness; if we otherwise oppose the righteousness of God, we can never be saved from sin, nor reach even the doorstep of Heaven. Therefore, whoever yearns to enter the

Kingdom of Heaven sincerely must believe in God’s righteousness without fail.

Genesis 3:1 says, “*Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made.*” This passage shows just how cunning the one who stands against God’s Word of Truth is. It is none other than Satan who stands against God and His righteousness. This Satan is extremely cunning and shrewd. Those who belong to Satan and oppose God are also extremely cunning and wily. They are all standing against God cunningly and treacherously.

When Satan tempted man, he said the following words: “*Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’*” Eve then said, “*We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’*” Satan preys on people’s weaknesses, and with his deceptive words he cunningly corrupts their faith. That is how Satan works so deceitfully and



cunningly to stand against God.

However, there is no one who can be happy by opposing the Word of God outright. Although the Devil is standing against God, he will ultimately face the judgment of the wrath of God. Even among human beings, there also are adversaries of the righteousness of God. Just like Satan, these people are also very cunning in their opposition to the people of God and His righteousness.

Satan is working deceitfully among people. His servants work to deceive mankind, so that people may not realize the Truth that Jesus took upon all the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist. That is the very first thing that Satan does. Those who are deceived by Satan say that while Jesus took away original sin, He did not take away their personal sins. Anyone who says so is someone who has been deceived by the cunning Satan. By misleading people into believing like this, the Devil makes it impossible for them to go to Heaven even though they believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior.

Since God has placed a flaming sword to guard the Garden of Eden and prevent such people from entering, not just anyone can go to Heaven.

Many of today's Christians in this world are spiritually deceitful. Although they all profess to believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior, their faith is actually placed in Christian doctrines, claiming that while Jesus took away original sin, they have to offer prayers of repentance every day to remit away their personal sins. They therefore argue that one can enter Heaven only if he washes away his sins every day.

But where in the Bible is this said? If man just tries hard enough, can he establish a better righteousness than the righteousness of God accomplished by Jesus? Can the filthy and ugly virulence of man and all his sinful nature be eradicated through his own prayers of repentance, which are nothing more than products of man's own effort? Is it really possible for any human being to enter Heaven through his own effort, rather than relying entirely on the righteousness of God? The



answer to all these questions is a resounding no.

The notion that we can somehow reach our salvation through our own effort is an utterly deceptive and cunning lie. Yet now as before, this world is overflowing with such cunning liars. All who stand against the righteousness of God before Him are cunning liars. Even though they profess to believe in God, they are actually ignorant of His righteousness, and that is why they are standing against this righteousness of God. These people oppose God's righteousness in an extremely cunning way.

God wants to be the true God to all creatures and mankind. This God is a truly benevolent God for all of us. He is our Supreme Being. His Word is the absolute Truth, it needs no reasoning, and it is good and beautiful. God speaks to us out of necessity and for our own benefit.

Even now, those who stand against God are standing against the righteous. These cunning and treacherous foes had existed from long ago, and in

today's Scripture, we see one of them, the serpent, saying to Eve, "Did God really tell you not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil? Did He forbid from your eating the fruit of every tree of the garden?" Eve then uttered faithless words, saying to the serpent, "*We may eat the fruit of the tress of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.'*"

Satan had asked Eve an extremely cunning and deceitful question: "*Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden'?*" If this is not a cunning question, what else could it be? By deceiving Eve so deviously and treacherously, Satan undermined her faith in the Word of God, and by thus tricking her into eating the forbidden fruit, he made her drift away from God. Simply put, the Devil deceived mankind. He lied to Eve by saying, "You will not surely die." This was nothing more than Satan's scheme to stand against the righteousness of God. Just as Satan had schemed to adulterate the



Word of God back then, so does he use the same devious method today.

Do you know how God's adversaries stand against Him? These people actually do believe in God. But they absolutely do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God that constitutes His righteousness. Rather than accepting everything in the Word of God as the absolute Truth, they think some parts of the Bible are not from God. So they try to interpret the Word in human perspective.

What is their assessment of God? They corrupt God into a fickle God, claiming that God saves those whom He said He would kill, that His Word is not the absolute commandment, and that because God is the God of love, He spares even sinners. When these people think of God, they think of Him only as the God of love, ignoring the fact that He is also the God of justice. But God is not this kind of God; He is the God of Truth. Our God is a just God who sends anyone who has sin to hell. He does not gloss over people's sins, just because they happen to be

Christians somehow. Does God allow even sinners to enter Heaven? No, of course not. Does He consider anyone who believes in Jesus to be righteous, even if this person remains sinful? No, that is not the case.

Only after I grasped the righteousness of God did I finally realize that God was the God of Truth and justice. Anything God has ever said even just once, He will fulfill it without fail. How do His adversaries stand against God then? They stand against God with their own righteousness, refusing to believe in God and His Word of Truth, and claiming that God is unjust. In the end, because they do not believe in the Word of God, they will all be destroyed. Those who stand against God today claim that Jesus took away only original sin, but where in the Bible does it say that only original sin was taken away?

Those who stand against God distort His Word. Just as Satan had twisted the Word of God when he tempted Eve, so do these people also corrupt the Word of God. Satan had induced Eve's lips to utter words of disbelief; he lured her to his side and made



her doubt God's Word. Was it not Satan who led her to distort God's Word and say, "You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die"? The Devil still goes into people and adulterates the Word of God. Those who are deceived by Satan corrupt the very Word of God itself, claiming, "God took away only your original sin, not your personal sins. So you have to be sanctified by offering prayers of repentance every day." But this is nothing more than repeating Satan's own words. It is precisely such people who are standing against God. You have to realize that the enemies of God stand against Him cunningly.

Can your eyes discern those opposing the righteousness of God? We cannot discern these adversaries through their outward appearances because they are skilled in cunning tricks. Rather than confronting directly, they plant doubt in people's minds and thereby corrupt their faith in the Word of God indirectly. In other words, they make people corrupt God's Word by themselves. This is the very wile of the cunning, scheming, and arrogant

Satan. What we must all grasp here that whatever the Word of God says, we have to accept it as it is. To otherwise add our own thoughts is a sin.

Right now, countless Christians are standing against God with their mistaken faith in Christian doctrines. They are opposing the righteousness of God united together. Long ago, when men built the Tower of Babel gathered together in the plain of Shinar, they tried to free themselves from the reign of God, saying, "Let us build a tower tall enough to reach the top of the sky! Let's make a name for ourselves so that we may not be scattered!" But God confused the language of these arrogant people and scattered them around. From then on chaos descended on human beings, their languages were confused, and they fell into complete disarray.

Christian denominations throughout the whole world now believe according to their own whim, far removed from the Word of God. Is there then any difference of faith between those who believe according to the Word of God and those who don't?



Yes. Right now, the only people who believe according to the written Word of God are those who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Among those who have no faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there is absolutely no one who believes in the Word of God exactly as it is. This means that the opponents of the Word of God are corrupting the Word cunningly. Just as Eve in her faithlessness had distorted God's Word from warning of certain death to just possible death, so are Christians today also corrupting the Word of God. They claim that although their original sin was taken away, when it comes to their personal sins, they still have to offer prayers of repentance every day to reach sanctification, attain salvation, and then eventually be glorified to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. But is this kind of faith right? No, of course not! Was Eve right to distort God's Word by saying, "God said, 'You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you surely die'"? No, she was wrong. Likewise, the notion that one can somehow enter Heaven

through his own effort is also a preposterous belief.

People try to attain salvation through their own endless effort precisely because they neither know nor believe in the righteousness of God. Many Christians today say that if they believe in Jesus and faithfully offer prayers of repentance, and if God has chosen them, then they will go to the Kingdom of Heaven, but if God has otherwise not chosen them, then they will be forsaken. You have to realize clearly here that none other than this kind of faith is one that stands against the righteousness of God.

Take a look around you to see just how many people are standing against the righteousness of God. God has made it clear that He does not allow such people to enter Heaven. He said that the tree of life is beyond the reach of those who have their own human standard—that is, those who have already eaten from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil to possess their own moral benchmark. Deceived by Satan, many people have departed from the true faith in the Word of God to have their own standard of good and



evil, and these people do not consider God's Word as the absolute Truth, but instead they try to become gods on their own. God drives out such people from the Garden of Eden and forbids them from reentering there. In other words, God casts out those who have their own absolute standard of good and evil rather than recognizing the supremacy of God. He does not allow them to eat His Word by faith, nor does He permit them to know the God-spoken Truth. Countless people today are studying theology, reading the Bible, and researching the Scriptures, but of these people, those who stand against God's righteousness are all driven out of His Garden. Anyone who interprets the Word of God according to his own fleshly thoughts is someone who has nothing to do with the righteousness of God, and therefore it is absolutely impossible for him to eat the bread of everlasting life by faith. Such people are not only ignorant of the Word written in the Bible, but they are also driven out from the Truth of God. This is all because they are standing against God's

righteousness.

God seals off the Kingdom of Heaven from those who stand against His righteousness, so that they would never be able to enter. So people must escape from the opponents of the righteousness of God and return to the faith that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God. They must return to this faith in the Word of God, and they must believe with amen when told that Jesus took away all the sins of the world through His baptism received from John the Baptist. They must search the Word of God once again to see exactly how Jesus took upon the sins of the world and carried them to the Cross, and they must be saved by verifying and grasping this Word of God and believing in it. Only then can human beings driven out of the Garden of Eden return to God and to the Garden of Eden.

How can anyone who is standing against God ever enter His Kingdom? It is only too fitting for God to cast all the opponents of His righteousness to hell. Among those cast into hell, there is no one who



doesn't deserve it. If they were heading to hell because they stood against God unknowingly, then God would have given them an opportunity to know His righteousness and believe in it. However, despite the fact they can go to the Kingdom of God if they realize the righteousness of God and believe in His Word, they have chosen not to believe and to stand against God, and that is why they are going straight to hell. So they have no one else to blame but themselves. All those who do not believe in God's Word of righteousness, and who are instead standing against Him deceived by Satan, will surely suffer forever in the fire of hell. Those still opposing Jesus Christ who has become the righteousness of God were not just born in this world once to die only once—this is not the end of the story for them, but they will face God's judgment afterwards. The judgment of God is an everlasting judgment.

How does the Bible describe hell? Mark chapter nine says that hell is a forever-burning place, where the fire is never extinguished and the worms never

die. Sinners will suffer forever from the burning fire of hell. When we turn to the Old Testament, it says that if anyone broke the Word of God, a handful of witnesses were enough for this offender to be stoned to death right on the spot. Disobeying the Word of God is such a serious offence that whoever broke it was killed even without a trial. Even when the offender was dead, stones were thrown at the dead body continuously until they piled up to be his tomb. Today also, there is no forgiveness for anyone who does not believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that has become the righteousness of God, and instead stands against this gospel.

Yet the cunning adversaries of God standing behind the pulpit still claim that God would not send anyone to hell, thus piling up the wrath of God. They say that God's Word is not so strict, and that since God is quite tolerant, He would accept all people regardless of how they believe, so long as they are humanly virtuous.

But this is complete nonsense. The Word of God



is like a double-edged sword of Truth. It is not just strict, but it is razor-sharp to infallibly judge everyone who must be judged. That is just how cold and stern God's Word is. Even though many people are interpreting the Word of God according to their own thoughts, the day is coming when they will all regret. They weigh on God's Word all on their own, interpreting it in whatever way they want, but this in itself shows that they are standing against the righteousness of God in their complete ignorance.

Do You Know Just How Many People on This Planet Are Standing against the Righteousness of God?

Among Christians throughout the whole world, there are many who are still standing against God and His righteousness. Would God have any desire to let such people come into Heaven? No, He would rather want to burn them with the punishing fire of hell. The

only reason why God has tolerated them until now is because there still are a few people on this earth who, though their number is small, believe in His Word of righteousness and follow it, and through these people God wants others to return to Him.

Christians who say that Jesus took away only original sin but failed to take away their personal sins must turn around and know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. These Christians argue that they can be sanctified incrementally every day to eventually become completely sinless. But this faith of theirs is what stands against the righteousness of God. The true righteousness of God is that Christ came to this earth and blotted out all the sins of this world once for all with His baptism. But despite this, many people are still corrupting this Truth of the gospel, and they will therefore be judged by God without fail.

As the Devil deceived Adam and Eve into standing against the righteousness of God, so have today's people also fallen into Satan's trap and come



to oppose God. How can Christians today ever receive the remission of sins just by offering prayers of repentance? If any Christian believes that he can somehow reach sanctification by offering prayers of repentance every day, then it can only mean that he has been deceived by Satan's cunning wiles. Satan is so cunning that he has thoroughly indoctrinated today's Christians into believing that they can receive the remission of sins only by offering prayers of repentance. That's why their faith has gone astray.

They say that there are two types of repentance. The first type of repentance occurs when one repents and receives the remission of sins by believing in the crucified Jesus. The second type of repentance occurs when one washes away his personal sins by offering prayers of repentance every time he commits sin, saying, "Lord, please forgive me." So these Christians beg the Lord to forgive their sins every day, but isn't this a mistaken faith? Given the fact that Jesus went to the Cross after shouldering all the sins of the world once for all by being baptized by

John the Baptist, why do today's Christians try to wash away their sins through their own prayers of repentance? If they have received the remission of sins by their first repentance, then isn't it wrong for them to ask the Lord to once again forgive their sins every time they commit sin? Many Christians today think that they are saved just by professing to believe in Jesus as their Savior. And yet they also think that they have to be forgiven from the daily sins committed in everyday life. That's why they have come to belong to a cunning faith. This means that they have been deceived by the cunning and treacherous Satan.

Too many Christians think blindly that they can go to the Kingdom of Heaven if only they are pious enough, but they are completely mistaken. If the Bible says that one can enter the Kingdom of Heaven if he knows and believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God, then this can only mean that Christians who are heading to hell despite believing in Jesus are



mistaken to believe that they are washed from sin through their own prayers of repentance. Isn't their faith clearly wrong then? When we turn to the Bible, we can see that those who prophesy, drive out demons, and do many wonders are those who actually practice lawlessness. Jesus says to them, "I do not know you at all."

Then why did these people end up with a fallacious faith? Is it because they don't believe in Jesus as their Savior? Or is it because they were not chosen by God, and therefore they are forsaken despite believing in Jesus? Those who belong to Satan say that if one knows and believes that Jesus Christ is the Savior, then this person was already chosen in Christ. However, God the Father says that He has already chosen everyone in Christ. It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, rather than standing against the righteousness of God, that people today can receive the remission of sins once for all. The problem, however, is that many Christians have been deceived by the cunning Satan

into believing that the remission of sins is received by offering prayers of repentance. Indeed, they try so hard to attain the remission of sins by offering so many prayers of repentance that they are not only foolish, but they are actually diluting the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus and corrupting the world.

To put it more harshly, those who are now standing against the righteousness of God are the same as Satan. It's written in today's Scripture passage, "*Then the serpent said to the woman, 'You will not surely die. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil'*" (Genesis 3:4-5). These words of Satan are the same as the words of the false prophets of this present age who claim, "If you believe in Jesus and offer many prayers of repentance, you will be sanctified to become like God, and you will enter the Kingdom of Heaven." This notion that original sin is remitted by believing in Jesus and personal sins by diligently offering



prayers of repentance every day, and that Christians are thereby made God's perfect and completely righteous people to enter His Kingdom, is the same as the lie that Satan had told Adam and Eve to deceive them. And these words are the words of those who are standing against the righteousness of God. Everyone deceived by the Devil invariably makes such a claim.

But you must not be deceived by these enemies claiming that you can receive the remission of sins by faithfully offering prayers of repentance. So many Christians are shedding so many tears every time they offer prayers of repentance, all because they've been instructed that the Kingdom of God cannot be entered without tears and sacrifice. Even though they are absolutely sure that this is the only way they can be sanctified, they could not be more wrong. All these people are just being deceived by Satan.

As a hymn correctly points out, your sins cannot be blotted out even if you cry and shed a thousand tears. Do your sins disappear whenever you offer

prayers of repentance? No, that is far from the Truth; on the contrary, it is not just by repenting but by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you can receive the remission of sins and attain your salvation. You may know the hymn that goes,

“Weeping will not save me!
 Though my face were bathed in tears,
 That could not allay my fears,
 Could not wash the sins of years!
 Weeping will not save me. ...
 Faith in Christ will save me.
 Let me trust thy weeping Son,
 Trust the work that he has done,
 To his arms, Lord, help me run;
 Faith in Christ will save me.”

Most Christians love to sing this hymn inspired by their feelings. But, even as they sing the same hymn that conveys the impossibility of washing any sin away with tears, they are completely oblivious to the real meaning of this hymn.

Adam and Eve accepted the words of Satan saying



to them, *“In the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God”* (Genesis 3:5). Were their eyes really opened then? No, far from this, their spiritual eyes that saw the dominion of God were completely blinded. What can you see when your eyes are too blind to see the dominion of God? All you can see is just your own flesh and what’s evil and demonic.

Is anyone made sinless to enter Heaven if he just tries hard not to commit sin? You shouldn’t try to wash away your sins by shedding tears. In a widespread trend, many Christians today say that since Jesus Himself washed Peter’s feet personally, they are right to try to wash away their sins with prayers of repentance. But is everything okay if you just wash your feet clean? You may think that since you believe in Jesus, you will go to the Kingdom of Heaven as long as you offer prayers of repentance faithfully and thoroughly. But this is not the case, for Heaven is entered only by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is how you are

sanctified to become a child of God and a righteous person without sin. If you have to wash your feet until the day you die in order to become righteous—that is, if you have to wash away your daily sins by offering prayers of repentance every day—then can you really say that you believe in the work of Jesus? No, this can only mean that you are relying on your own work. Since the latter entails your own effort to wash your feet, it is not Jesus’ work.

Those who believe that salvation is reached through their own effort have been deceived by the wiles of Satan. Take a look at them now offering prayers of repentance deceived by the Devil already. Far from receiving the remission of sins, they have fallen deeper into sin to struggle even more. While there is no question that Satan is indeed an evil spirit, human beings that have fallen prey to his deception are even more wicked. A proverb in Korea says, “More troublesome than an ill-tempered mother-in-law is a mean sister-in-law pretending to



be nice.” Like this saying, those deceived by Satan are even more dangerous than Satan himself, for we see them pretending to care about us but actually trying to lead us to stand against God. And those who play right into their hands are indeed foolish. They are only acting as though they cherish God, pretending to believe in God and to glorify Him, all the while glorifying no one else but the Devil himself. When such people ask God to accept glory, who will really be glorified? It’s the Devil standing between man and God who will be glorified.

Genesis 3:6 says, “*So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate.*” When Eve saw the tree, it looked very enticing for both her sight and palate. Just like Eve, it’s quite understandable why so many people today are attracted by the enticing notion that their original sin was taken away by Jesus and their personal sins are washed away by offering prayers of

repentance every day. After all, doesn’t it sound rather convincing to hear that Jesus washed Peter’s feet to teach us that we are sanctified through our daily prayers of repentance? But in reality, Jesus Christ did this to teach that as the Lamb of Passover, He had blotted out all the sins of Peter including his personal sins once for all.

Mainstream Christianity insists that one can be forgiven from his original sin when he starts to believe in Jesus, but for his personal sins, he has to offer prayers of repentance every day. This notion seems plausible to everybody, from religious men to nonbelievers. It does look like a wise move, doesn’t it? But you have to realize here that believing like this is to fall into the Devil’s trick. Anyone who believes in the necessity of prayers of repentance is already standing at the doorstep of hell.

As we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all our sins have been remitted away and we have become sinless. However, because our acts are always insufficient, we still continue to commit sin



even after attaining our redemption. So we need to ruminate on the Truth every day, remembering that there is no sin left as Jesus Christ took away all our sins. Does it seem foolish to believe like this? The prevailing belief among most Christians is that original sin was taken away by Jesus and personal sins are washed away by offering prayers of repentance every day, and this faith is what the world approves, not to mention its wide appeal. So it may seem like a wise move to believe like this, but you should realize that the road to hell is paved with the wisdom of man and the wisdom of Satan.

Even though the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit may seem foolish to our eyes, they are wise in God's sight. Although the world may see them as fools, they are truly wise. Those who believe in only the blood of the Cross made of worldly knowledge and wisdom rather than in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and who believe that they must offer prayers of repentance, believe in Jesus Christ cunningly and deceitfully. They will

therefore all go to hell.

Don't Christians appear cultured? Don't they look like intellectuals? Isn't it wonderful for Christians to get together once a week and feel good about themselves as a happy family? If they happen to attend a big church, they get approving nods from the people of the world as well. When someone asks, "Which church do you attend?" they can proudly give the name of their church. Although it may seem quite wonderful and wise to attend a church whose name is recognized by everyone like this, you have to realize that the Devil stood against God because he was overflowing with his own wisdom, and that he will be cast into hell for this folly.

Why do people go to hell? It's because they don't believe in the righteousness of God; because they believe according to their own thoughts; and because they have sin in their hearts. All these are right answers. To add one more answer here, people go to hell because they challenge the righteousness of God with their own righteousness. Those who presume



themselves to be better and wiser than God keep on challenging Him time after time, denying everything He says. God may tolerate them for a while at first, but if they continue to challenge Him, God will eventually strike them down and throw them into the bottomless pit.

What about the fallen angel? Why was Lucifer, who had been a glorious angel, cast down to the earth? Why was hell reserved for him? It was because he had challenged God. Likewise, it's because people dare to challenge God with their own thoughts that their sins do not disappear, and it's because their sins remain intact that they are bound to hell. All the creatures made by the Lord God should obey Him. How wonderful would it be if those under God would obey His Word and serve Him forever in His vast and everlasting dominion, since the eternal glory of God would then be their own glory? If you don't want to end up like the angel who was driven out overnight for challenging God, you should listen carefully to the Word of God and believe in it exactly

as it is.

God said to Lucifer, the fallen angel,

“For you have said in your heart:

‘I will ascend into heaven,

I will exalt my throne above the stars of God;

I will also sit on the mount of the congregation

On the farthest sides of the north;

I will ascend above the heights of the clouds,

I will be like the Most High.’

Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol,

To the lowest depths of the Pit” (Isaiah 14:13-15).

God is saying that He made hell on account of those who challenge Him with their own thoughts. Do you think God made hell because He wanted to? No, that is absolutely not who our God is. If God had made hell intentionally out of malevolence, He would not be just.

God made us humans to grant us happiness. He will cast out those who challenge Him and send to Heaven those who believe in His Word. God wants everyone to listen to His Word and go to Heaven. But



because those destined to hell end up there from trying to climb up to God, God cannot do anything about such people either. You have to realize here just many people are heading straight to hell all from challenging God.

Most Christians think that they have a better chance to go to Heaven by attending big and recognized churches than small and non-denominational churches. In a similar vein, the Jews in the days of Jesus also thought that it was far more probable for them to go to Heaven through the Temple of Jerusalem than through the straw-thatched houses of countryside. In the parable of the good Samaritan, a man robbed by thieves was taken to an inn, and in all likelihood, this inn was a humble house in a country village. The inn here implies God's Church that has the Word of Truth to save and heal every kind of sinner. In contrast, the Temple of Jerusalem was built tall and beautiful. The peak of its tall tower was embellished with dazzling engravings, but if you keep climbing it, you will go to hell. Many

Christians boast of their churches and denominations, bragging about their size, history, tradition, and so forth, but those who climb up to God with such superficial merits of men will all go to hell. Anyone who challenges God will be cast into hell without a second thought.

That is what Genesis chapter three addresses. God says that He will drive out anyone who challenges Him and prevent him from entering Heaven. However, human beings are still challenging God, aren't they? People often say that there is no one righteous. But why should there be no one righteous, when the Bible is filled with so many righteous people? Whether you turn to Psalms, Proverbs, or Ecclesiastes, you will see the righteous and sinners mentioned in all. The Bible is already speaking of the righteous and sinners from Genesis. On the first day of His creation, God divided the light from the darkness, and He called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night (Genesis 1:4-5). This means that He has divided the righteous from sinners



with the absolute Truth, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet contrary to the Word of God, people say that there is no one righteous. This is defying God. People challenge God so much. If there is no one righteous in the Bible, then why did Jesus come to this earth and save sinners?

Can God Make a Sinner Righteous?

To say that God cannot make mankind righteous is imposing a limit on the power of God. God is more than able to make mankind righteous. The Bible says that there is nothing that God cannot do. But people say that there is no one righteous based on their own thoughts. Such people will go to hell without fail. If they have at least elementary education, they should read the Bible before speaking such words, even if it's just one chapter. A blind man speaks only what he feels through the sense of touch. As sinners are spiritually blind, they think they know the whole

Bible from just reading one passage. So based on a single passage that say, "*There is none righteous, no, not one*" (*Romans 3:10*), they argue that there is no one righteous according to the Bible.

Have you ever heard about Plato's allegory of the cave? Most Christians are enslaved and imprisoned in the cave of their respected denominations just like the prisoners in the metaphor. What worse is that they don't know their trapped status and don't even want to escape from such a situation. They think something awful will happen to them if they leave their church. Those who have once fallen into sin and stumbled over it, and whose hearts therefore retain their sins, end up falling into the fallacious doctrines of mainstream Christianity when they believe in Jesus. And because their sins are written in their hearts, they can never escape from the trap of seemingly plausible doctrines. The reason why they can't believe that there are righteous people no matter how the Bible says so is also because they have sin in their hearts. They are incapable of



moving beyond their confines. They have no idea just how offensive their views are to God, and so they keep on challenging Him, so much so that when I watch them, I think to myself, “If I were the Creator, I would have scrapped them and made them all over again.” Countless people are heading to hell from this, and they all deserve this fate.

People simply assume that there is no one righteous because they have never really believed in God properly nor tried to know Him. It’s because they themselves have never experienced being justified that they are so sure there is no one righteous. In other words, they think there is absolutely no one righteous precisely because they themselves are sinners. When they look into their own hearts, it’s completely inconceivable for them to become righteous at all.

Then how else should we describe Noah, Abraham, Paul, and Peter, all of whom the Bible says were righteous? God said, “*Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations*” (*Genesis 6:9*). The

Apostle Paul said, “*There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus*” (*Romans 8:1*). Doesn’t this mean that those who are in Christ are righteous? That there is no condemnation means that there is no sin; since no sin is imputed, whoever is in Christ Jesus is righteous. In other words, because our sins were passed onto Jesus Christ, we are the righteous people who have neither sin nor any reason to be judged.

However, those who believe that there is no one righteous cannot explain this passage. If there is anyone who keeps challenging the witnesses of the gospel of the water and the Spirit just because he doesn’t know any better, he is heading straight to hell. Actually, before we were born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we had also challenged God. I know a certain man who spent 70 years of his life as a missionary. Like everyone else, he was also born as a sinner from his very birth, but he tried to go the Heaven by doing good deeds. But all that he accomplished in his life was just



challenging God, only to end up in hell. People keep trying to defy God endlessly. So many people are challenging God that there is hardly anyone who isn't defying Him. Do you realize just how many people among both laymen and pastors alike have not received the remission of sins, trapped in a vicious circle to fall down to the spiritual bottom after sinning, climb back up to barely restore themselves, only to fall again? So many pastors have been driven out of their churches for committing sin that it's impossible to list them all.

No other expression describes what these people are doing more accurately than to say that they are trying to climb up to God. When we watch closely those who have not received the remission of sins, we can see clearly that they can't receive the remission of sins because they are challenging God. They stand against God and challenge Him just because they don't like what they hear from those preaching the gospel, but all that results from this is their own loss, making them unable to receive the

remission of sins and dooming them to hell. I am not sure if they realize this, but that's what they keep on doing. Sometimes even God's servants challenge God. You just can't be blessed if you keep challenging God like this. It's absolutely critical for you to beware of defying God. My fellow believers, daring to climb up to God is none other than standing against God and His righteousness. Just as the Devil had stood against God long ago, so are human beings also standing against God. The way they stand against God is by this very act of challenging God with their own thoughts.

My fellow believers, it is by believing in God that you can go to His Kingdom. And it is by knowing the Truth that you can believe in Him. If you are too insufficient, just say humbly, "Lord, I don't know anything; please teach me." You will then no longer be challenging God. It's such people on whom God bestows His mercy. However, many pastors are challenging God with their own thoughts. I just can't understand why they continue to deceive their



congregation even as they themselves have not received the remission of sins, as if their prosperity and ministry would last forever. It's so ridiculous. Just how long do they think they would live that they keep deceiving their own conscience and their hearts before God? It's preposterous. The very notion of challenging God is laughable.

My fellow believers, remember that people end up in hell because of their arrogance. All the people in the Bible that went astray and were judged by God ended up in hell because they had challenged God. So I ask you to never challenge God, remembering clearly just how terrifying its consequences are. And when you see those who have not received the remission of sins challenging God, speak bluntly to them to stop this folly. Be as blunt as possible, telling them straight forward, "Don't be so arrogant!" Rather than just trying to engage them on an intellectual level with lofty words, teach them clearly who they really are, saying to them, "You have no idea what you are talking about, and so stop being so

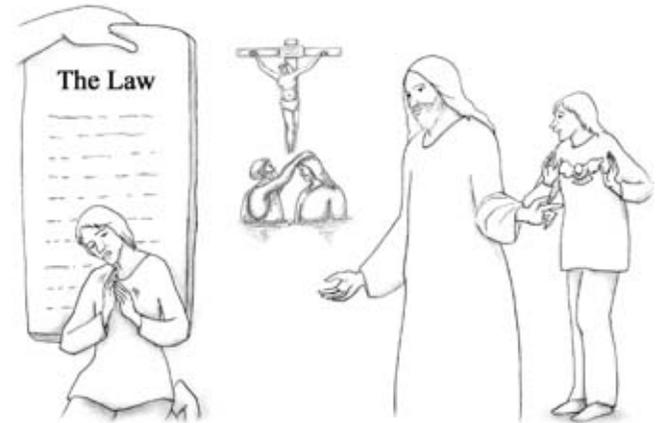
presumptuous. Why do you keep challenging God? Aren't you nothing but a sinner?"

Let us then remind all these people that if they pretentiously challenge the authority of God, they will be cast into hell. Everyone who stands against the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Truth of God, will be punished without fail. Those who still do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore have not united with God, shouldn't be challenging Him, but they should kneel down before Him and ask, "How can I be saved from sin?" ☒



SERMON

11



To Receive the True Remission of Sins, You Must Believe in the Gospel Of the Water and the Spirit

< Genesis 3:1-24 >

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’” And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die.’ For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing

good and evil.’ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings. And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, ‘Where are you?’ So he said, ‘I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.’ And He said, ‘Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?’ Then the man said, ‘The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.’ And the LORD God said to the



woman, ‘What is this you have done?’ The woman said, ‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’ So the LORD God said to the serpent:

‘Because you have done this,
You are cursed more than all cattle,
And more than every beast of the field;
On your belly you shall go,
And you shall eat dust
All the days of your life.
And I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,
And you shall bruise His heel.’

To the woman He said:
‘I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception;

In pain you shall bring forth children;
Your desire shall be for your husband,
And he shall rule over you.’
Then to Adam He said, ‘Because you have

heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, ‘You shall not eat of it’:

‘Cursed is the ground for your sake;
In toil you shall eat of it
All the days of your life.

Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you,

And you shall eat the herb of the field.
In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread
Till you return to the ground,
For out of it you were taken;
For dust you are,
And to dust you shall return.’

And Adam called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all living. Also for Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them. Then the LORD God said, ‘Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and



live forever’—therefore the LORD God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.”

As we all know very well, Genesis chapter 3 describes how Satan deceived Adam and Eve into eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, in the event of which God had warned them that they would surely die. As the result of Adam and Eve eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, today’s Scripture passage writes, *“The eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings”* (Genesis 3:7).

It’s written here that after their fall, Adam and Eve realized that they were naked, and they sewed fig leaves together to make coverings for themselves.

Along with these coverings of fig leaves that Adam and Eve made for themselves, today’s Scripture passage also mentions another type of clothing—that is, tunics of skin made by God, as it’s written in Genesis 3:21, *“Also for Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them.”* Let us examine these two types of cloths.

The First Cloth of Man Was Made of Fig Leaves

After their fall, Adam and Eve realized that they were naked. They were ashamed of themselves as a result, and so they hid themselves among the trees of the garden, and they made and put on coverings of fig leaves. These garments were not made by anyone else but the fallen man himself.

God had made Adam out of dust and breathed the breath of life into his nostrils, and He had taken out one of Adam’s ribs and made it into Eve. Both Adam



and Eve were naked from the beginning. However, once they disobeyed God and ate from the forbidden tree of the knowledge of good and evil, their eyes were opened and they realized that they were naked.

The Bible says, *“Whatever is not from faith is sin” (Romans 14:23)*. Therefore, the most fundamental sin of mankind is not having faith in the Word of God. In Genesis chapter 2, God had given Adam and Eve the Garden of Eden and permitted them to enjoy everything, but He had also said to Adam, *“Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die” (Genesis 2:16-17)*. However, Adam and Eve did not believe in the God-spoken Word, and as a result, they were deceived by Satan and ended up eating from the forbidden tree. Because they did not believe in the Word of God sincerely, sin came into the heart of mankind. As sin entered our ancestors’ heart, they drifted away from God. It’s because Adam and Eve did not believe in the Word

of God that all human beings became sinners: Adam and Eve ate from the forbidden tree of the knowledge of good and evil precisely because they did not believe in God’s Word, and it’s because of this that sin entered the human heart and people became sinners.

The very first thing that happened when Adam and Eve became sinners is that their eyes were opened. Does this then mean that they were blind before they ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil? Does it imply that they didn’t see that they were naked? No, that’s not what it means; rather, it means that Adam and Eve came to have their own standards of good and evil instead of the God-given standard. Before they came to have their own standards of good and evil, Adam and Eve were not ashamed at all even though they were naked, but once they ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil out of their disbelief in God’s Word, they came to have their own standards of good and evil, and this made them ashamed of their nakedness and



wonder, “Why are we naked? Is it normal to wear cloths?” Even though God had not taught them, they were ashamed of being naked. So they weaved fig leaves together on their own and made coverings for themselves. This was the first garment in human history.

Not long after Adam and Eve wore the garments of fig leaves and hid themselves among the trees, God called Adam, saying, “Adam, where are you?” Adam then answered, “Here I am, Lord. I was ashamed and afraid because I was naked, and so I hid myself.” God already knew everything that had happened. Knowing that Adam and Eve had eaten from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil because they did not believe in His Word, God said to Adam, “Who told you that you were naked? Who made it known to you?” Adam then said, “The woman whom You gave me, she gave me the fruit of that tree, and so I ate it. That’s how I realized that I was naked and I became ashamed of myself.” God then asked the woman, “Why did you do this?” Eve

said, “The serpent kept on insisting that I should eat the fruit, and so I did.”

God then said to the serpent, “So this is your doing. It’s you who have corrupted my beloved Adam and Eve. You have brought shame to them.” So God judged the serpent, saying to him, “*Because you have done this,*

*You are cursed more than all cattle,
And more than every beast of the field;
On your belly you shall go,
And you shall eat dust*

All the days of your life” (Genesis 3:14). God had cursed the serpent. This passage suggests that the serpent did not crawl from the beginning. Given how God cursed the serpent to crawl, we can see that the serpent had moved in a different way at first.

God then continued on to say to the serpent,
*“And I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,*



And you shall bruise His heel” (Genesis 3:15).

This is the very first gospel. There had been no enmity between the serpent and man, but they were now enemies to each other. This enmity was to continue for generations to come, as God to the serpent that He would put enmity *“between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel” (Genesis 3:15)*. When Adam and Eve did not believe in the Word of God, and as a result fell into the Devil’s temptation and committed sin, God promised them that the woman’s Seed would bruise the serpent’s head. In other words, this means that God Himself would come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, be born from the body of a woman as a Man, and crush Satan’s head—that is, destroy the Devil. God was promising here that He would make it impossible for Satan to deceive people anymore, and He would remove the poison of sin that the Devil had injected into mankind. God also said here, *“You shall bruise His heel” (Genesis 3:15)*, and this passage means that Jesus

Christ would bear all the sins of this world through His baptism and consequently be crucified to death. This is the primitive gospel. And it is the covenant of the gospel.

There are two types of garments mentioned in Genesis chapter 3. One is made of fig leaves, and the other one is made of skin. After their fall, Adam and Eve made garments out of fig leaves and put them on to cover their shame, but these garments were man-made. In contrast, the tunics of skin were made by God personally, killing an animal as the propitiation for Adam and Eve and using its skin to clothe them. Through these two types of clothes, we can see how God was promising to save us from sin through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and how He has indeed saved us.

When it comes to our salvation from sin, God is saying here that this cannot be reached through our own garments made of fig leaves. Put differently, that Adam and Eve made and put on coverings of fig leaves means, in spiritual terms, man’s own attempt



to keep the Law of God. It is an inherent characteristic of fig leaves to wither away in a few days. Likewise, for human beings to receive the remission of sins by observing the Law, they must depend on their own effort to keep the Law every day, but no one can save himself from the sins of the world by this means. What will happen if you weave fig leaves together and wear them? Since the garment is made of leaves, it will wither away and dry out in no time. Yet despite this, Adam and Eve weaved fig leaves together and put them on. These cloths were bound to dry up and break down in no time. They would then have turned naked again. If they were caught by some branches while walking in the woods, the leaves would be torn and they would once again be exposed.

It's only after their fall that Adam and Eve came to realize the shame that stemmed from their sins. Their nakedness here implies their sinful nature, and they were ashamed when their sins were exposed. Accordingly, the Bible says in the Book of Romans

that the purpose of the Law of God is to enable us to realize our sins. And the Book of Galatians says that those who are under the Law are under the curse. Those who are under the curse of God are those who try to keep the Law every day to be saved from sin; and when they fail to live by the Law and commit sin, they try to cleanse and justify themselves under the Law by offering their own prayers of repentance. The Bible says that such people are placed under God's curse, and they are the ones standing against His righteousness.

Can any human being ever keep the God-given Law? Some people think they can. But did God give them the Law so that they would go to Heaven by observing the Law? No, that is not the case. We need to ask ourselves whether those who believe they can go to Heaven by keeping the Law really have the right faith. The Bible clearly states, "*Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin*" (Romans 3:20). And the Book of James also says that



even if one has kept the Law faithfully, if he breaks just one statute of the Law, this is the same as breaking the entire Law. In other words, the Law was given to us so that we would realize our sins and be saved by Jesus, and not to try to receive the remission of sins by observing the Law.

We need to realize here that when God first gave the Law to Moses, He also showed him the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle. At that time, the people of Israel had no idea how difficult it would be to observe the Law that they all promised to keep it faithfully when God revealed it to them through Moses, but God knew that they would sin, and He also knew that through the Law, it was impossible for the Israelites to be perfected, not to mention receiving the remission of sins. It's precisely for this reason that God showed the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle to Moses. And that is why God commanded Moses to build the Tabernacle.

As a consequence, every time the people of Israel broke the Law, they had to make a sacrificial offering

in accordance with the requirements of the Tabernacle's sacrificial system. So they passed their sins to a sacrificial lamb or goat by laying their hands on its head, cut its throat and drew its blood, put the blood on the four horns of the altar of burnt offering, cut the animal's flesh into pieces and offered it to God, and threw away its unclean parts outside the camp and burnt them. Through such sacrificial offerings they were saying to God, "Lord, though I deserve to die for my sins, I am offering You this sacrificial animal in my place. You gave me this sacrificial system to save me, and You promised that You would remit away my sins if I offer a sacrifice to You like this, and so I am making this sacrificial offering to You as instructed by You." In this way, the people of Israel were able to obtain the remission of their sins.

However, the Israelites continued to commit sins even after offering sacrifices. So, God had set another sacrifice that could cleanse their yearly sins once and for all. When the yearly sacrifice was



offered on the Day of Atonement, the High Priest appointed by God passed the Israelites' sins by laying his hands on the sacrificial animal on their behalf, thus making it possible for them to receive the remission of sins before both God and man.

To repeat, the New Testament says in the Book of Galatians, "*As many as are of the works of the law are under the curse*" (Galatians 3:10). It says that anyone who seeks to be under the Law is asking to be cursed. It's written in Galatians 3:10-12: "*For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; for it is written, 'Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.'* But that no one is justified by the law in the sight of God is evident, for *'the just shall live by faith.'* Yet the law is not of faith, but *'the man who does them shall live by them.'*" God is saying here that anyone who is of the works of the Law is under the curse. This means that anyone who tries to hide his shame, whether spiritual or fleshly, by making and wearing a covering of fig

leaves is someone who is under the curse.

King David committed adultery by taking the wife of Uriah, one of his own military men under his command. After waking up from a nap, David had gone up to the roof of the palace for a stroll, and from there he had seen Uriah's wife Bathsheba bathing. Struck by her beauty, he sent his men to bring her to him, and he slept with her. Not only did David commit adultery, but he also committed murder by deliberately sending Uriah to the front line where the battle was the fiercest and getting him killed by the enemy.

God then pointed out David's sins through His servant, the Prophet Nathan. Nathan the prophet said to David, "There was a certain poor man whose only possession was just a lamb. For this man, his lamb was his friend and his own family. There was another man in his neighborhood, a rich man who had many lambs. When this wealthy man was visited by a guest, he took the only lamb that the poor man had and served it to the guest. Your majesty, such a man is



among your people.” David was enraged to hear this and said to Nathan, “What an evil man! The rich man should have slaughtered one of his many lambs to serve the guest! I can’t believe there is such an evil man among my people. I will not stay still until he is punished!”

The Prophet Nathan then said to David, “That rich man is none other than you. Even though you have many concubines, you took the wife of one of your own men fighting for your kingdom, you defiled her, and you even killed the man to cover it up. Hearing this, David immediately admitted his sins to God, confessing, “Lord, I have sinned before You. I am that man.” And when David confessed his sins, Nathan said to him, “God has already forgiven you your sins.”

What we should realize here that David not only committed adultery with another man’s wife before God, but he also committed murder. After sleeping with Bathsheba, David lied to her husband and went as far as arranging his death. David was so infatuated

with Bathsheba that he loved her more than God. He adored Uriah’s wife so much that he was completely smitten, and he ended up breaking the commandment prohibiting him from idolatry. He broke the commandments against murder, against bearing false witness, against taking the name of God in vain, and against worshipping other gods before the Lord God. In short, David had broken all the Ten Commandments.

Of course, David lamented over his sins when he came to realize them. When we turn to Psalm 51, it’s written that David went to bed, covered himself with linen, and cried so much while praying that the linen got wet from his tears. So he confessed, “I have sinned against God,” and he also said:

“Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity,

And in sin my mother conceived me.

Behold, You desire truth in the inward parts,

And in the hidden part You will make me to know wisdom.

Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean;



*Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow”
(Psalm 51:5-7).*

In other words, David admitted to God honestly that he could not help but continue to sin because it was in his fundamental nature. And he left all his judgment up to God. God then declared that all of David’s sins had been cleansed already. What we have to realize here is that David knew that he could never be made righteous through the Law. This means that if you want to be saved, it’s not enough to just say to God, “Lord, please forgive me this sin of mine,” but you have to admit to Him, “I am a depraved sinner by nature.”

Two types of garments are mentioned in Genesis chapter 3, and Adam and Eve, having clothed themselves with the Law, hid from God out of shame. This implies that no one can be made perfect by keeping the Law.

That one cannot reach perfection by observing the Law is once again made clear in Genesis chapter 4, where the story of Cain and Abel is told. It’s written

in Genesis 4:3-5, “*And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell.*” As we can see here, Cain and Abel each offered a different offering to God.

Cain’s Offering Was of the Fruit of the Ground

Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the Lord God. The other offering made by Abel was of the firstborn of the flock and of their fat. Their parents, Adam and Eve, had two types of cloths, one made of fig trees and the other made of skin. Similarly, Abel and Cain had offered two types of offerings, one made of the fruit of the ground and the



other of the firstborn of the flock and of their fat. Cain had offered the fruit of the ground to God, while Abel had offered the firstborn of his flock and of their fat.

The Bible says that God did not accept Cain and his offering, but He accepted Abel and his offering. What, then, was Cain's offering, which was not accepted by God? It was the fruit of the ground. Literally, Cain had offered the produce of the ground. In contrast, Abel offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat. What's the difference here? Adam and Eve had coverings of fig leaves and tunics of skin; likewise, Abel and Cain had made offerings of the fruit of the ground and of the firstborn of the flock and of their fat. What was the difference between these two offerings? The coverings of fig leaves that Adam and Eve wore are connected with Cain's offering made of the fruit of the ground, and the tunics of skin God made for Adam and Eve are connected to Abel's offerings made of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. Cain's offering of the

fruit of the ground was made of his own effort, sweat, and devotion. In contrast, Abel's offering of the firstborn of the flock was made exactly according to the God-given sacrificial system.

As mentioned, Abel's offering is connected to the tunics of skin that God had made for Adam and Eve, and what differentiates Abel's offering from Cain's offering of the fruit of the ground is the presence and absence of blood. As Hebrews 9:22 says, "*Without shedding of blood there is no remission,*" an offering with blood is fundamentally different from a bloodless offering. These offerings symbolize two types of faith seen among today's Christians: Those holding the first type attempt to placate God through their own devotion by offering prayers of repentance diligently, while those holding the second type, though they are incapable of placating God with their own merits, approach Him by believing that the Lord has saved them by coming to this earth, being baptized, and shedding His blood on the Cross. The question here is: "Whose faith would God accept?"



Salvation Has Come by Grace, Not by the Law

The proper offering that a sinner should offer to God is of the firstborn of the flock and its fat. Who is this firstborn of the flock then? Isn't it Jesus Christ? What did Jesus Christ do when He came to this earth?

It's written in Matthew 3:13-17: *"Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, 'I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?' But Jesus answered and said to him, 'Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.' Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, 'This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.'"*

Jesus was conceived in the body of the Virgin Mary and born on this earth in order to save His people from their sins. And when He turned 30, He went to John the Baptist and was baptized by him, saying to him, *"Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness."*

At first, John the Baptist tried to stop Jesus. John the Baptist was the greatest of those born of women (Matthew 11:11). Put differently, he was the representative of all humankind. God had promised in the Book of Malachi that He would send Elijah before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord (Malachi 4:5), and John the Baptist was the very servant of God promised to be sent with the spirit of this Elijah, who would play an interceding role between God and man. John the Baptist was this very servant sent to this earth by God.

God had sent John the Baptist to this earth six months prior to Jesus, and when Jesus turned 30, John the Baptist baptized Him. Jesus went to him as he was baptizing the people of Israel in the Jordan



River. He then said to John the Baptist, “Baptize Me.” John the Baptist then said, “How can I baptize You, when I should be baptized by You?” John the Baptist and Jesus had recognized each other. But Jesus said to John the Baptist, “Permit it to be so, as I order you. We will thus fulfill all righteousness. Pass all sins to Me through baptism. On the Day of Atonement, when the High Priest of the Old Testament confessed the sins of the Israelites and passed them onto the sacrificial animal by laying his hands on its head, all the yearly sins of the entire people of Israel were transferred to the sacrificial animal. Likewise, it is fitting for you to pass everyone’s sins to Me in this way. So you shall baptize Me.” As Jesus ordered him, John the Baptist obeyed him.

Where it says here, “*Thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness,*” the word “thus” means that Jesus would accept all the sins of mankind by receiving baptism from John the Baptist. It means that there is no other way for Jesus to accept all the

sins of mankind but by receiving this baptism. The word “thus” is “οὕτως γάρ” (*hoo’-tos gar*) in Greek, and it means “the most fitting way,” “by this method,” and “no other way but this.”

Jesus had come to this earth to blot out all the sins of His people. Having come to blot out the sins of the world, Jesus had to make an eternal sacrifice according to the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle, in which the Israelites’ sins were passed onto the sacrificial animals when they laid their hands on their heads. Because this statute was established by God, Jesus had to come to this earth exactly as promised in the Old Testament, and according to this promise He had to accept all our sins by receiving baptism in the same manner as the laying on of hands. That is why Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. God the Father had set this method before the creation of this universe. In other words, Jesus took this method in obedience because it was impossible for Him to accept all the sins of mankind onto His body except through this way. And Jesus Himself desired to do so.



Jesus said to John the Baptist, *“Permit it to be so, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness”* (Matthew 3:15). Hearing this, John the Baptist then allowed Him. Jesus was baptized and completely submerged in the water, and then He came up from the water. It’s written, *“When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, ‘This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased’”* (Matthew 3:16-17). When Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, God the Father said, *“This is My beloved Son. He is My beloved Son who has accepted all the sins of mankind by being baptized. Through His baptism, My Son has accepted all the sins of mankind in obedience to My will. He has thus fulfilled all righteousness.”* Here, the words *“all righteousness”* in Greek are *“πάσαν δικαιοσύνην”* (*pasan dik-ah-yos-oo’-nayn*), which mean *“the fairest state that has no defect at all.”*

This means that our Lord came to this earth to save the entire human race from all its sins, and He has saved us justly. He accepted all the sins of mankind fairly and justly, by lowering His head to John the Baptist and received baptism from him. And He went into the water and came out of it, the former symbolizing His death and the latter His resurrection. In this way, Jesus fought for our salvation justly and triumphed to achieve it justly.

Jesus was born on this earth to blot out all the sins of mankind, but for the first 29 years He had led a private life serving His family. Once He turned 30, however, He manifested Himself publicly, and He accepted all the sins of this world by being baptized by John the Baptist. Three years later, He died on the Cross and rose from the dead again, and thereby saved us all. This was approved by God the Father.

What, then, is the significance of the fact that God made tunics of skin and clothed Adam and Eve with them? Because Adam and Eve had fallen into sin due to their disbelief in the Word of God, the firstborn of



the flock was needed to save them. The firstborn of the flock refers to Jesus Christ the Son of God. As the Bible says, “*God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son*” (*John 3:16*), Jesus the only begotten Son of God came to this earth as the firstborn of the flock—that is, as our own sacrificial Lamb. When Jesus Christ came to this earth, He accepted all the sins of the world by being baptized to bear your sins and mine, He carried these sins of the world to the Cross, and He shed His blood and died on it. And He rose from the dead again, and this resurrected Jesus is the Son of God, the Creator of the entire human race, and God Himself.

The offering that Abel made to God was of the firstborn of the flock and their fat. This implies that Abel believed that Jesus Christ would come to this earth to save us, bear our sins through His baptism, die on the Cross in our place, rise from the dead again and ascend to Heaven, and thereby save all human races. It means that our Savior is not just an ordinary human being.

It’s written, “*Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat*” (*Genesis 4:4*). God the Sacred Spirit came to this earth and was born as Jesus Christ, and having come as the Savior, He bore our sins through His baptism, carried the sins of the world to the Cross, died on it, rose from the dead again, and thereby saved us. This Person is none other than the Son of God who has saved us. He is the Son of God the Almighty Father, and He is the very God who created you and me. It is this God who created us that has saved you and me from all the sins of the world and destruction. As you and I did not believe in the Word of God, we had fallen into sin deceived by the wiles of Satan, and we were destined to be judged by God to face death and hell as the everlasting punishment for our sins just as the Devil was condemned, but the Lord Jesus has saved such people like us.

God does not accept the faith of those who try to sanctify themselves and reach their own salvation by keeping the Law and offering prayers of repentance.



Rather, He accepts the faith of those who, even though they have no righteousness of their own, believe that Jesus Christ has saved them perfectly through His water and blood. By accepting all our sins and dying on the Cross, Jesus Christ became the Lamb of God that took away the sins of the world. Therefore, faith in this Word of God alone is what sets us free from the punishment of death and hell.

By Being Baptized by John the Baptist, Jesus Bore All the Sins of the World Once and for All, and He Carried Them to the Cross

Jesus bore all the sins that we have ever committed and will ever commit in this world, and He died on the Cross in our place. Through His baptism, our Lord took upon all the sins that we commit until the day we die; He shed His blood and

died on the Cross in our place; He rose from the dead again to bring us back to life; He ascended to the Kingdom of Heaven to prepare it for us; and He promised that when the time comes, He would return to take us to Heaven. All these things were done by none other than our Savior, Jesus Christ who has saved us out of His love. He is the Son of God, and He is the Savior who created us and delivered us from all our sins and iniquities. We had fallen into the wiles of the wicked Devil and were dying as a result, but Jesus delivered us from the hands of Satan, and He saved us from the death and curses that we had to suffer because of our sins. It's Jesus Christ who has delivered us from the sins of the world.

So the Bible says in Colossians, "*He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love*" (Colossians 1:13). Our Lord has saved us in this way. When we believed in this Lord and Savior, we were saved by faith. God clothed us in salvation on account of this faith. He was not pleased when Adam



and Eve clothed themselves with the coverings of fig leaves.

The Bible says: “*By the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight*” (Romans 3:20); “*There is none righteous, no, not one*” (Romans 3:10); and, “*They have all turned aside; They have together become unprofitable; There is none who does good, no, not one. Their throat is an open tomb*” (Romans 3:12-13). Even when it becomes unclear whether we live to eat or eat to live, do we not still eat? That’s why the Bible says, “*Their throat is an open tomb.*” “*With their tongues they have practiced deceit*” (Romans 3:13). There is no one who does good. Man is absolutely devoid of righteousness. God looked to see if there was anyone keeping the Law, but there was no one righteous. Of course, there have always been some people who have tried to keep the Law. But what saddens God is that these people do not realize their inherent limits—that is, they don’t recognize that they are simply incapable of observing the Law. Yet out of their ignorance, they still try hard

to observe the Law.

Having compassion on such mankind, God sent Jesus Christ His only begotten Son to this earth about 2,000 years ago as our own propitiation, for it is written, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*” (John 1:29) And having come to this earth, Jesus was baptized to bear all the sins of the world, and He shed His blood on the Cross to pay off all their wages in our place.

All sins belong to the sins of the world, whether they are original or personal. Every sin is included in the sins of the world. Do we commit sin somewhere else other than in the world? No, of course not. So, given this, all our sins are included in the sins of the world. Jesus bore all the sins that we have ever committed from the very moment we were born and we will ever commit until our death, irrespective of when we commit them at what age. In this way, by coming to this earth and being baptized once and for all, our Lord fulfilled all righteousness. By accepting all the sins of this world through His baptism and



blotting them all out, He has saved us from all our sins.

We can never be saved by keeping the Law because no one can keep it wholly. God has taught us this truth through His Word. Therefore, anyone who tries to keep the Law on his own is actually challenging God and asking to be under the curse. Such people gather together every day and pray, “Lord, please forgive our sins,” but can anyone receive the remission of sins by offering the fruit of the ground? Just because you beg God to forgive you, appeal to Him with your tears, and resolve yourself to never sin again, will God even be slightly moved? Will He accept the fruit of the ground just because you are offering it with all your devotion?

My fellow believers, the offering that God accepts in joy is the firstborn of the flock and their fat. When this offering is made, God accepts it in pleasure. This teaches us what kind of faith we must have before God. Our faith must be like Abel’s faith. It must be according to the Word of God.

Do you still think that if you are devout enough, you can somehow move God? Perhaps the Devil or another human being may be moved by your piety and devotion. But God is not moved by your own piety. Although God loves us all, He loves us through the just Law that He has established. He is saying to us, “I have established the Law, and I will put to death anyone who offends this Law. However, before I do so, I will send Jesus Christ for your sake, for I have pity on you. Will you believe in Him or not? If you believe, you will be saved.” If we believe in what Jesus has done for us, we will receive the God-given Holy Spirit to become His children. But if we do not believe, He will reject us. That’s because God is just as well as merciful.

What did Cain do when his offering was rejected? He got angry at God, as it’s written, “*Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell.*” He was so enraged that his face changed. The Lord God then said to him, “Why are you so angry at Me? And why has your countenance fallen? If you do well, will you not be



accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door of your heart. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it. If you had brought a proper offering with proper faith, will you not have been accepted?" If Cain had come before God with the right faith, there is no reason why he would have been rejected.

Since God had saved Adam and Eve by making tunics of skin and clothing them with the tunics, they must have told their children about God's merciful salvation. The fact that Abel, Cain's brother, brought an offering of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat is the evidence showing that their parents had told them about it. Adam and Eve must have said to their children, "Whenever you commit sin before God, offer a sacrificial animal to Him by faith. In the past, because we did not believe in God's Word, we did something we were told not to do and fell into sin as a result, but to save us from sin, God killed an animal, made tunics of skin, and clothed us in these tunics. That's the offering that God wants from you, and so

you should also make the same offering. Because God is just, He must judge us without fail if we commit sin. But because God loves us, He gave us sacrificial animals on this earth to deliver us from sin. We've slaughtered sacrificial animals and offered them to God, and so you should do the same also."

However, Cain insisted on his own way until the end, thinking to himself, "That's nonsense! All that matters is how sincere I am. If I make an offering devoutly, God will be moved so much that He will change His law of salvation and save me." So Cain altered the rules and requirements of sacrifice and placed a heap of the produce of the earth on a large boulder, saying to God, "Lord, accept these as my offering." In contrast, Abel slaughtered a first-born lamb, put in on a small boulder, and offered it to God. God then accepted Abel and his offering while rejecting Cain and his offering.

When Adam and Eve bore their second son, they named him Abel, which literally meant "breath," "vanity," or "temporality like a mist." Abel offered



what God desired from him just as he was instructed by his parents because he knew that he had neither any strength nor any power of his own. And God accepted his offering.

But Cain got angry at this, thinking to himself, “If God were just, He should know just how much harder I’ve worked than my brother. What kind of a god is He?” As Cain clenched his fist in anger, his brother trembled in fear. God then appeared and said to Cain, “If you had done well, why would you not be able to speak to Me straightforward? Isn’t it because you haven’t done well that your countenance has fallen and you have turned angry? If you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And you will commit sin again. Its desire is for you, but you should rule over it. You should not act based on your own desires and thoughts. You should believe in Me and My Word that your parents have taught you like your brother, rather than doing whatever you want to do.”

But the Bible says that after this, “Cain talked with Abel his brother.” It seems likely that Cain

threatened Abel. Perhaps he told him, “From now on, do as I do when we go before God to offer our sacrifices.” But Abel didn’t listen to Cain, and so afterwards, when they were in the field, “Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him.” Cain ended up murdering his own brother. So God had said to him, “Sin lies at the door of your heart. How can you see yourself righteous when you are a seed of evildoers that commits such sins as murder, theft, fornication, evil thoughts, foolishness, and pride?” God had told Cain that he was a sinner. But Cain did not admit this. That’s why he ended up killing Abel.

Everything did not end there. God appeared before Cain again, as it’s written: “*Then the LORD said to Cain, ‘Where is Abel your brother?’ He said, ‘I do not know. Am I my brother’s keeper?’ And He said, ‘What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood cries out to Me from the ground. So now you are cursed from the earth, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand. When you till the ground, it shall no longer*



yield its strength to you. A fugitive and a vagabond you shall be on the earth” (Genesis 4:9-12).

Cain had underestimated God. God is invisible to the eye. Since God is not visible, Cain thought He would not know. Simply put, Cain did not believe in God and he was ignorant of the Truth. He didn't know that there was an invisible God, and he didn't realize just how great God's invisible realm was. The God-made dominion is expansive, including both the visible realm and the realms unknown to man, but Cain was completely ignorant about the invisible world because he did not believe in God.

God Exposed Cain's Sins

God pointed out Cain's sins, saying to him, “The voice of your brother's blood cries out to Me from the ground. Didn't you kill your brother and bury him in the ground? Isn't the ground soaked with your brother's blood? Doesn't your heart have the sin of

murdering your own brother? Haven't you committed the sin of not believing in Me? Don't you have the sin of murder, disbelief, adultery, and theft?” He also said to Cain, “Unless you believe, you will be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth. You will live a forever-accursed life, unable to settle down and live happily in any one place, but always being pursued for your sins.” This means that those who do not believe in God are destined to wander around, just as Satan roams around before being casting into hell. This means that they will be cursed.

Cain said to the Lord God, “My punishment is greater than I can bear! Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall be hidden from Your face; I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth, and it will happen that anyone who finds me will kill me.” The Lord God then said to him, “That will not happen. Whoever kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold,” and He set a mark on Cain, lest anyone finding him should kill him.



God says to human beings, “From your very birth, you were born as a brood of evildoers.” But people do not believe in the Word of God. They don’t believe that they were born on this earth as a brood of evildoers. And they don’t believe that they’ve committed atrocious sins before God and man. They just think that they’ve committed only minor sins. And they think they can avoid committing any more sin if they try hard enough, and that they can be decent people if they put in enough effort. Those who do not believe in the Word of God commit countless sins in their lives, but they admit that they have too many sins only when they are in their old age. Such people admit to God that they are a brood of evildoers only when they break some secular laws, are sent to prison, their deeds are published in newspapers, and their countless sins are exposed to the world. And only then are they tormented by these sins and realize that they will be destroyed for them. But it’s not just because of your exposed sins that Jesus Christ came to this earth and saved you through

His water and blood, but it is because of your fundamental sins.

Some people have offered the firstborn of the flock and their fat to God by faith, believing that the Son of God loved them so much that He came to this earth, bore all the sins of the world by being baptized, and saved them by dying on the Cross, and these people have been saved by this faith. But there are many people who refuse to believe in this Truth until the very end.

Cain said here, *“I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth, and it will happen that anyone who finds me will kill me.”* Elsewhere in the Bible it is also written, *“The wicked flee when no one pursues, But the righteous are bold as a lion” (Proverbs 28:1).* Anyone who has sin will be a fugitive even if there is no one pursuing him. In contrast to the sinless, who are bold as a lion, the sinful always feel as though they are being pursued. A fugitive criminal hides himself with fear whenever he sees a policeman. Sinners are fugitives in their



hearts, wondering time after time, “What if someone comes after me? Did this man come to arrest me?” Unless you receive the remission of sins, you will always feel insecure surrounded by fear because of your sins. Even if your sins were not visible to people and they do not know them, because God has written them in your heart, you cannot escape from your guilt.

We must believe in this salvation, that Jesus Christ has saved us through His water and blood; we must believe in the Word of the firstborn of the flock and of their fat. If you believe in this Truth, you will receive the blessing of salvation, but if you fail to do so, you will have to hide yourself constantly. And you will be pursued. But God has given salvation to all such fearful people through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is written, *“For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth”* (1 Timothy 2:3-4). God is saying to all sinners, “I want everyone to be saved.”

It’s also written, *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life”* (John 3:16). God has saved everyone in this world without any exception. The entire human race can now be saved from all sins by believing in the baptism of Jesus Christ and His blood on the Cross. God wants you to be saved by this faith and come to His presence.

It’s not because everyone commits sin that God judges human beings, but it’s because people do not believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ that God condemns their disbelief. Of course, there are many Christians all over the world, but most of them still do not believe in Jesus according to the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel through which Christ has saved all human beings once and for all. Such Christians are actually the same as the unbelievers, even though they profess Jesus as their Savior. These nominal Christians will eventually leave God. And God will judge them for their sins,



and they will be deservedly punished. No one else but God is the Judge. However, God is still bestowing His salvation on everyone.

When Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, He bore all the sins of everyone in this world once and for all. He took upon Himself each and every sin, leaving no one's sins behind. Although we do not know when this earth will end, Jesus bore all the sins of everyone who will ever live until the very end. Jesus Christ has blotted out all the sins committed by everyone made in the likeness of the image of God, from Adam to the last person standing at the end of this earth. It is by coming to this earth and being baptized that our Lord bore the sins of the world and washed them all away. And He bore all the condemnation of sin on the Cross. That is how Jesus has saved us. Therefore, now, it's not because of one's sins or shortcomings that everyone is destined to hell and to be condemned, but it is because people do not believe in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit that they are to be

judged.

Cain had committed murder. However, God set a mark on Cain so that he would not be killed by anyone, saying to him, "*Whoever kills you will be punished by sevenfold.*" What God had given Cain was the mark of salvation. To every human being, including you and me, God has also given the mark of salvation. This mark of salvation is the Word of Truth that when Jesus came to this earth, He accepted all the sins of mankind by being baptized at the age of 30. The baptism of Jesus is the mark of salvation that has washed mankind from all its sins (1 Peter 3:21). Nevertheless, Cain still departed from the Lord God and dwelt in the land of Nod on the east of the Garden of Eden.

Cain refused to believe in God to the end, and just like Cain here, many people absolutely refuse to believe in the genuine gospel no matter how many times it is preached to them. Far from believing, even at this very moment they are busy weaving garments of fig leaves to cover their shame for a few days, a



week, or a month. They continue to make these coverings of fig leaves to clothe themselves. And they offer these rag-like cloths to God, saying, “Lord, You have washed my sins like this covering. I believe in this. Isn’t my garment wonderful?”

Even now, there are many people who don’t believe in God just like Cain. Even though God has given them the mark of salvation, even though Jesus came to this earth by this mark of salvation, and even though the Bible clearly says, “*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism*” (1 Peter 3:21), some people still don’t believe so. Believing that Jesus has saved us through His water and blood does not entail the removal of the filth of the flesh, but it enables us to answer God with a good conscience and come to His presence boldly by the conviction of faith. A true believer can profess boldly, “I believe that God has saved me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I can approach God with a good and clean conscience on account of my faith, for I believe that God has indeed saved me.”

God has given us the mark of salvation. Jesus Christ was crucified to bear the condemnation of our sins, He shed His blood to die in our place, and He laid down His life to save us. And He was baptized in order to bear all your sins and mine and wash them away. It was to take away all our sins and remove them from our hearts that Jesus Christ was baptized.

There Are Two Types of Christians

Among today’s Christians, there are those who try to lead their lives of faith by offering their own prayers of repentance every day, and then there are those who have been really saved by believing Jesus according to the Word of God. As the latter believe in the Word of God, they believe that when Jesus came to this earth, He bore all the sins of mankind on His body by being baptized in order to blot out their sins, died on the Cross, and thereby saved them from their death, curses, and judgment.



In contrast, those who don't believe in the Word of God cover themselves with the garments of fig leaves even now. Trying to reach sanctification by offering prayers of repentance is the same as bringing an offering of the fruit of the ground.

These Christians think they are pleasing God whenever they offer a lot of money to their respective churches. So they feel compelled to offer thick envelopes full of money to their churches and even take out huge loans to contribute to the construction of a church building that costs ten, twenty million dollars.

Their pastors would say to them, "If each one of us were to offer \$10,000, we will be able to build a million-dollar church building with only 100 church members. Can't you contribute \$10,000 for the sake of God? We spend \$50,000 and \$100,000 on our worldly businesses, and we often guarantee someone else's loans. So why can't we cosign each other's loans for not only \$10,000 but also \$100,000, if it's for God? Will we somehow not honor each other's

obligations? We can take out a loan from a bank as cosigners, offer this money to God, open a saving account, and pay off the debt little by little over the course of our lifetime. Say amen if you believe we can do this!"

The congregation would then say, "Amen!"

"Then those pledging \$10,000, stand here please, and those pledging \$100,000, gather around on the other side."

The whole congregation is separated like this and they are pressured to pledge their contributions. What's more, they are told by their pastors, "If you don't honor your pledge, you will be cursed by God." This is what really happens in many churches. For ordinary people, \$10,000 is a lot of money, and so where will they find this kind of money? They all come up with this money by taking out a loan and cross-guaranteeing each other, all because of the money that's needed to build a lavish church building. Many Christians have actually gone completely broke in this way.



What does this show? It shows the faith that's made of fig leaves. None other than this is offering the fruit of the ground to God. If one leads his life of faith in ignorance, then his faith is in vain no matter how devout he is.

My fellow believers, the faith that God accepts in pleasure is one that believes in Jesus Christ, who loved us so much that He came to this earth to save us, was baptized for us, shouldered the sins of the world, was condemned on the Cross, and rose from the dead again by the power of God the Father to raise us back to life. Do you believe that this Jesus who has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit is now sitting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father?

The faith that pleases God is the faith that believes in the salvation of Jesus Christ. The faith that is detested by God is one that attempts to reach sanctification through human effort, by offering prayers of repentance. Seeing how so many people were trying so hard to live virtuously, God said that

He abhorred them, likened them to whitewashed tombs, and called them a brood of vipers. Pretending to be holy with the Bible tucked at your side like a Pharisee is not what the true faith is about.

How did Jesus save us from all our sins? When Jesus came to this earth, He was baptized by John the Baptist and crucified in order to save us from sin. Why was He baptized? He was baptized to accept all the sins that you and I commit in our entire lifetime, and to thus make us sinless. It was to save you from your sins that Jesus came to this earth and was baptized 2,000 years ago. To save you and me, who would be born 2,000 years later and commit sin in this world and be cast into hell upon our death, our Lord came to this earth 2,000 years ago and accepted all our sins beforehand by being baptized by John the Baptist at the age of 30. God brings salvation to those of us who believe that our Lord bore all our sins, that out of His love He shouldered all our sins and washed them away by being baptized, and that He has thereby made us sinless. In other words, we have



received our salvation just by faith. Salvation is reached only by those who believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and those who do not believe in this gospel Truth can never enter Heaven nor be saved.

It's written in today's Scripture passage, "*Then the LORD God said, 'Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever—therefore the LORD God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life'*" (Genesis 3:22-24).

Judging Adam and Eve for eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, God said, "*The man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil.*" This means that we came to know good and evil, like the Triune God—the Father, the Son, and the Holy

Spirit. This is not something good. Rather, it means that we came to have our own standard of good and evil. In other words, we came to judge God and challenge Him according to our own thoughts.

God also said, "*And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever*" (Genesis 3:22). Recall that God had placed the tree of life in the Garden of Eden. Adam and Eve were allowed to eat from this tree, but they were not supposed to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. God had said to them that they could eat from every tree in the Garden except for the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and if they ate from this tree, they would die for sure. Adam and Eve should have obeyed God and said to Him, "Yes, Lord, we believe in You. We will indeed die if we eat from this tree." They should have not even laid their eyes on the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. All that they had to do was just not eat from the tree, and yet they did not believe in the Word of God saying that they would die for sure, and they went



ahead and ate from the tree. So now that they fell into sin, God drove them out of the Garden of Eden, lest they obtain everlasting life in such a sinful state. However, even Adam and Eve were still able to receive the remission of sins, all by believing in Jesus Christ.

Do You Know What a Flaming Sword Is?

God drove out Adam to till the ground from which he was taken. And He placed cherubim—angels, that is—at the east of the Garden of Eden and put a flaming sword to guard the way to the tree of life.

Do you know what a flaming sword is? It's a sword, but it has flames. A flaming sword and angels guarded the Garden of Eden and kept watch over it in every direction. This means that the flaming sword is turning every way to guard Heaven, lest anyone tries to enter it by observing the Law—that is, it guards

Heaven from those who, despite believing in Jesus, try to be saved by eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, reach sanctification through their own prayers of repentance, and enter Heaven as sinless people by living virtuously. But no one can get around the flaming sword.

Can anyone get around the Law of God? No, it's not possible. God has given the Law to everyone, including non-Christians. One's own conscience plays the role of the Law (Romans 2:15). In other words, your own conscience is your law, constantly accusing you of your sins. This means that no one can enter Heaven by keeping the Law with his acts. Only by believing in the God-spoken Word can one enter Heaven, become God's child, be saved from sin, and receive everlasting life.

That is why, my fellow believers, we must all believe in the Word of God. Jesus Christ was baptized for our sake. When I speak of this baptism, many Christians say to me that one can be saved just by believing in the Cross. But that is not the case.



Let's turn to 1 Peter 3:21 here: "*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.*" This is a profoundly important passage; after all, the Apostle Peter didn't write it out of boredom.

The Bible says that one can see and enter the Kingdom of God only when the person is born again of water and the Spirit (John 3:3-5). And we just read, "*There is an antitype which now saves us—baptism*" (1 Peter 3:21). The Bible also says, "*For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ*" (Galatians 3:27). Not only the Four Gospels, but also Romans, Galatians, Acts, Colossians, Titus, and Hebrews all speak of the baptism of Jesus. A sinner is remitted from his sins by believing in this Word of God proclaiming that Jesus accepted all our sins by being baptized.

What washes away the filth of this world? It's washed by water. It's not washed by fire. Fire will

only leave black soot. But when it's washed with water, it will become clean. When God brings down the rain, it washes away all the filth into the sea. Like this, because of the water the world is cleansed again.

Your soul and mine are also cleansed by believing in the Word that Jesus was baptized for us when He came to this earth. It's written, "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*" Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized" (Matthew 3:15-16). What does baptism mean? It means that Jesus Christ has washed away our sins. How? By being baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of mankind, and thus accepting all the sins of the world—this is how Jesus has washed away all our sins.

The word "baptism" means "to be washed," "to be buried," and "to be transferred." How were our sins washed away when Jesus was baptized? Our hearts were washed from our sins because all the sins of the world were passed onto Jesus through His baptism according to the God-established law. As John the



Baptist laid his hands on Jesus on behalf of all human races, everyone's sins were passed onto Jesus through John the Baptist. And since all our sins were removed, we became clean. When we had sin, we were filthy, but since all our sins were passed onto Jesus through John the Baptist, we were washed clean. All the sins of the world that you commit until the day you die were transferred to Jesus through His baptism. Whether committed with your heart or acts, willingly or unwillingly, or openly or in hiding, all your sins were passed on. It's precisely because they were all passed onto Jesus that you have been washed clean. And it's because our sins were passed onto Jesus that He shouldered them all and shed His blood to death on the Cross.

Jesus never committed any sin at all while in this world. He is the Son of God, God Himself, the Creator, and the Savior who has delivered us. He had no shortcoming whatsoever. Yet even so, the Lord had to be crucified when He came to this earth, and the reason is because He had borne your sins and

mine by being baptized. Because our sins were passed onto the body of Jesus, He was crucified to death in our place. That is why Jesus' baptism is the antitype that saves us, as it's written, "*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism*" (1 Peter 3:21). That's because Jesus was baptized with water.

However, there are many people who don't believe in the Word of God just like Cain. Like Cain, such people try to establish their own righteousness and refuse to believe in God's Word, so long as their sins are not exposed. After Cain rose up against his brother Abel and killed him, God said to Cain, "The blood of your brother cries out to Me from the ground. Do you not know in your heart that you have sinned?" Cain then admitted his sins, and seeing how devastated he was, God gave him the mark of salvation. Yet despite this, Cain did not believe in God and left Him.

God has brought salvation to everyone through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will



be saved by God, but anyone who does not believe in this gospel will be cast into hell for his unbelief. What about you then? Do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Legalistic faith will only lead you straight to hell. Faith in the Word of God alone is the faith that saves you.

My dear fellow believers, how are you leading your lives of faith nowadays? Are you not still offering your own prayers of repentance in tears, trying to impress God by piously offering the fruit of the ground to Him and to get your faith approved? Such faith is a false faith brought by Satan. The Devil says to us, “What have you done well? What virtues do you have? Look at your wretched self!” Satan tries to make us keep looking at our sins and shortcomings. In doing so, he induces us to despair over our insufficiencies and try to do good deeds to cover these shortcomings in desperation.

But we can’t get God’s approval in this way. God sent our Lord to this earth and made Him be baptized and shed His blood, saying to us, “You cannot save

yourselves, and so I will save you.”

It’s written, “*But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities*” (Isaiah 53:5). Why was Jesus crucified? It’s because He had accepted all the sins of mankind, yours and mine alike, by being baptized when He came to this earth. That is why Jesus shed His blood on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and ascended to the right hand of the throne of God the Father. It is to save us that Jesus came to this earth, received baptism, and died on the Cross. It is to save us that Jesus came to this earth, and He has indeed saved you and me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit!

Do not be foolish to stare at your own shortcomings every day, deceived by the Devil. Instead, when you see your insufficiencies, admit them to God, and look at the Lord’s salvation, saying to Him, “Lord, I am so insufficient that I’ve committed sin again like this.” There is no question that we all commit countless sins in our lives. Whenever this happens, admit your sins to God, and



look toward the gospel of the water and the Spirit the Lord has given you. Confirm your salvation once again with the Word, saying to yourself, “The Lord came to this earth and received His baptism to save me, and since all the sins of the world were passed onto Him at that moment, I am sure that all my sins were also passed on.”

My fellow believers, all the sins of this world were passed onto Jesus. Your sins and mine were all passed onto Jesus when He was baptized. Your children’s sins were also passed on. And their descendants’ sins were passed on as well. Though we do not know when this earth will end, all the sins of everyone who has ever lived on this earth and will ever live until its end were passed onto Jesus Christ without exception. It is by this God-given law of salvation, thanks to Jesus Christ, that we have attained our salvation. I ask you to ruminate on the righteous Word of God. God had sent our Savior, and it is by believing in what this Savior has done for us with our hearts that we have been saved from sin.

This is the Truth of salvation.

We should never lead our lives of faith legalistically. The antitype of salvation is the baptism of Jesus, and His vicarious crucifixion constitutes the condemnation of our sins. Jesus said in the Bible, “*I am the way, the truth, and the life*” (John 14:6). Our Lord is the Truth. He is the way to Heaven.

When our Lord came to this earth, how did He save you and me from the sins of the world? Didn’t He save us by being born on this earth, bearing all the sins of mankind at the age of 30 through His baptism, carrying them to the Cross, being crucified to death, and thus blotting out all your sins and mine? Didn’t He rise from the dead again and ascend to Heaven to sit at the right hand of the throne of God the Father? That is exactly how Christ has saved us. It is unambiguously clear.

Can anyone be saved just by believing in the blood of the Cross alone? No, that is impossible! Whether it is salvation, being born again, or receiving the Holy Spirit, none of these is accomplished while



praying. The Holy Spirit is given to the redeemed as a gift. The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of God. The Holy Spirit also makes us God's own children.

My fellow believers, you must draw the line of salvation clearly. The Bible says, "*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism*" (1 Peter 3:21). Do you believe in this? Jesus' baptism is the antitype of salvation, for He accepted all our sins by being baptized. And because Jesus was condemned in our place by dying on the Cross, you and I no longer have to be condemned, but we have been saved by believing in this baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross. It's because we believe in this that we are sinless, even though we are still insufficient and commit sin while living on this earth.

I believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. How about you then? Do you also believe in this genuine gospel? All of us believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and I thank God for this tremendous blessing. It is by faith that you and I have been saved from all sins. God has set that only those

who believe in His Word would live in Heaven. He has determined that the Kingdom of Heaven would be entered only by those who believe in His Word. Having placed a flaming sword in Heaven, God will judge anyone who tries to enter it without believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Unless you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has fulfilled, it is impossible for you to have no sin. If you believe that you can somehow become a sinless person without believing in the baptism of Jesus, then your faith is completely mistaken. Only the saints who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can enter Heaven. The remission of sins is received only by those who believe in the Word of the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross. Is there anyone here who still does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? If you are such a person, I ask you to believe in this Truth. I beseech you to believe, for there isn't much time left. Are you so meritorious on your own that you have no need to believe in this gospel? No,



of course not! Then the only sensible thing to do is to believe in the gospel.

The Lord has saved us from sin, and He also saved Cain from sin. However, Cain did not accept this salvation, left God, and dwelt in the land of Nod. The land of Nod was an accursed land. It means ‘wandering’ literally, implying separation from God. Those who leave God turn into fugitives because of their sins, and if anyone comes to see them, they flee and hide themselves, thinking that the visitors are here to kill them. Like this, those who have left God in disbelief are destined to be vagabonds in their hearts and wander around endlessly.

In contrast, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are bold like a lion. Even though their acts are insufficient before God, they have no shame, for they have no sin. Their hearts love God and have faith in Him. And they have the desire to follow the Lord. They yearn to do the Lord’s work and serve Him. Indeed, in our hearts we all love the Lord most profoundly.

However, there still are so many Christians in this world who are leading their lives of faith legalistically. Are you aware of this? But at the same time, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is being preached all across the entire world, and many of these misguided Christians will no doubt return to the true faith. Meanwhile, as the lost sheep is found, you should keep the faith that you now have and continue to believe in the Word exactly as it is. You will then have no reason to feel insecure no matter when the Lord returns. I give all thanks to the Lord for His grace, for saving us from all our sins through the water and the Spirit, and for making us God’s own people.



SERMON

12



Contents



Is True Remission of Sins Something Like This?

< Genesis 3:1-24 >

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’” And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die.’ For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she

took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings. And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, ‘Where are you?’ So he said, ‘I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.’ And He said, ‘Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?’ Then the man said, ‘The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.’ And the LORD God said to the woman, ‘What is this you have done?’ The woman said, ‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’ So the LORD God said to the serpent:



**‘Because you have done this,
You are cursed more than all cattle,
And more than every beast of the field;
On your belly you shall go,
And you shall eat dust
All the days of your life.
And I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,
And you shall bruise His heel.’
To the woman He said:
‘I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your
conception;
In pain you shall bring forth children;
Your desire shall be for your husband,
And he shall rule over you.’
Then to Adam He said, ‘Because you have
heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten
from the tree of which I commanded you, saying,
‘You shall not eat of it’:**

**‘Cursed is the ground for your sake;
In toil you shall eat of it
All the days of your life.
Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for
you,
And you shall eat the herb of the field.
In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread
Till you return to the ground,
For out of it you were taken;
For dust you are,
And to dust you shall return.’
And Adam called his wife’s name Eve, because
she was the mother of all living. Also for Adam
and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin,
and clothed them. Then the LORD God said,
‘Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to
know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his
hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and
live forever’—therefore the LORD God sent him
out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from
which he was taken. So He drove out the man;**



and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.”

As we well know, Genesis chapter 3 tells us that Satan the Devil ensnared Adam and Eve and deceived them into eating from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and as a result of that, all of us human beings got to arrive at death. Having eaten that fruit of the knowledge of good and evil, their eyes opened and realizing that they were naked, they wore coverings sewn together with fig leaves. When Adam and Eve wore coverings made of fig leaves and hid themselves among the trees in the Garden out of shame, Jehovah God made tunics of skin and clothed them (Genesis 3:21).

In today’s passage, there appear two types of clothing that ask spiritual interpretation. First clothing is the covering sewn together with fig leaves. Having eaten the fruit God had told them not to eat,

the notion of shame fell on Adam and Eve, and they made the garments of fig leaves and hid themselves among the trees. Adam and Eve weren’t someone who had to make and wear clothing from the beginning. By the will of God, the woman was created with the man’s rib, and also by the will of God, the man was created into a living being when God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life. And thus, it was said that Adam and Eve had realized they were naked after having eaten the fruit forbidden by God.

“For Whatever Is not from Faith Is Sin” (Romans 14:23)

Sin is not having faith in the written Word of God. Especially, not believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit is a great sin. God had granted Adam and Eve all the fruits that were in the Garden of Eden, but He said not to eat the fruit of the tree of



the knowledge of good and evil, lest they should die if they were to eat it. However, Adam and Eve did not believe in the Word of God and ate the fruit, deceived by Satan the Devil. They ate the fruit because they did not truly believe in the Word of God, and in the end, because they did not believe in the Word of God, sin entered the world, and death through sin (Romans 5:12). Sin entered them because they had their own criterion for good and evil.

People become sinners by not believing in the Word of God, and because Adam and Eve did not believe in God's Word also, they ate the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil and thus became sinners. After they became sinners, their carnal eyes opened wide first, enabling them to see things of the flesh. Does this mean that their eyes of the flesh were closed before that? No, that was not the case. Instead, what that means is that they came to possess their own standards of the flesh, rather than the standards of God. It means that standards of highly humanistic thoughts abounded in them. As a result, shame came

upon them for they did not believe in the Word of God.

Is it normal for humans to be wearing clothes? Even though God did not teach them that, after having sinned, they became ashamed. They started wearing coverings sewn with fig leaves because of that event. Covering made of fig leaves was the very first clothing fashion worn by humankind. Adam and Eve wore coverings made with fig leaves. But, they shriveled up soon afterwards. This means that people cannot be cleansed of their sins with their virtuous deeds, that is, the acts of keeping the Law of God.

So God looked for Adam and Eve, saying, "Adam, where are you, Adam?" Adam answered, "I was ashamed because I was naked; and I hid myself." God had already known what had happened in all. "Adam and Eve, you ate the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil that I had told them not to eat. "You did not believe in My Word. So, who told you that you were naked?" "No one told me that. The only thing is that the woman whom you gave to be with



me ate the fruit of that tree and then gave it to me. So, I ate it also. Just then, I came to realize that I was naked like this and felt ashamed.” God asked the woman. “What is this you have done?” The woman answered, “The serpent told me to eat it, so I ate.” God said to the serpent, “You have made Adam and Eve whom I love like this. Because you have done this, you are cursed more than all cattle, and more than every beast of the field; on your belly you shall go, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life” (Genesis 3:14). From looking at this, I think serpents didn’t move about with its belly touching the ground from the beginning. We can see that God has placed His curse upon those who had committed sins.

God then spoke the Word of salvation to all humankind. The Scripture passage in Gen 3:15 is the very first covenant of salvation spoken to humankind by God. God said to the serpent, “*And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel*” (Gen 3:15). God had

put enmity between humankind and the serpent.

When Adam and Eve became sinners by having fallen into Satan the Devil’s deception due to disbelief in the Word of God, God had said to the serpent that the Seed of the woman would bruise its head. God said, “Jesus will come down to this earth in human flesh, and He shall bruise the head of Satan the Devil.” This is the promise that Jesus would come as a Sacrificial Lamb and by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, blot out all the sins instilled in people by the serpent.

And, God said that its offspring would bruise His heel. This means that Satan the Devil would carry out the work of killing Jesus Christ while He was on this earth. But, Jesus would blot out all the sins of people by the baptism He would be receiving on His body through John the Baptist and the blood shed on the Cross. This is the first Word of the gospel.

In the Book of Genesis chapter 3, two kinds of clothes are mentioned: Coverings sewn with fig leaves and the tunics of skin that God had personally



made by killing an animal and taking off its hide. Here, we can see how God has saved us from sins, and also, we can find out about God's promise on how He will be saving us from sins.

First of all, God says to us that we should not be wearing coverings made out of fig leaves. What this means is that people cannot receive salvation by struggling to abide by the Law of God. When a person wears garments made of fig leaves, don't those garments get twisted under sunlight? They do get twisted and worn out. People try to cover up their bust and hips with those coverings, but as they become bone-dry, they will just crumble into pieces. Once they crumble apart, the hips become completely exposed. After Adam and Eve had committed the sin, they came to understand shame. As for the woman, she would have said, "Oh my goodness, my privates are showing." Unable to look any longer, Adam made a new covering of fig leaves hastily and dressed her with it, and he also did the same for himself. But those coverings dry up and get

ripped in less than two days. It means that sins haven't been remitted.

This endeavor implies that sinners are trying to cover their sins with their Lawful deeds. However, that is impossible before God, as it is written, "*Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin*" (Romans 3:19-20). It is also written, "*For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them"*" (Galatians 3:10). Therefore, those who try to become clean by offering of prayers of repentance daily under the Law and abiding by the Law are those who are under God's curse which they had brought unto themselves on their own.

Can a person become one without sin by keeping



the Law? Can any human being keep the Law? Did God give us humans the Law so that we may abide by it? Instead, the Bible states the following. In the Book of James, it is said that for whoever shall keep the whole Law, and yet stumble in just one statute of the Law, he is guilty of all. The Bible says that the Law was given to people so that people may recognize their sins. In other words, God didn't give us the Law so that we may abide by it.

When God gave the Law to Moses, He gave the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle right afterwards. God had shown people of Israel the Law, but the people, not knowing anything, said that they would abide by it. However, God knew that they could not keep the Law and would be committing sins, so He showed them the true path to receive the remission of sins through the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle. And so, whenever people of Israel committed a sin, they came to the Tabernacle with their sacrificial animals. Then, in accordance with the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle, they had to lay their hands

on the head of a sheep or a goat and pass on their sins. And then, the priests of the Tabernacle took its blood and put it on the four horns of the altar of burnt offering. And, they had to cut all the flesh into pieces, throwing away things like head, legs, and intestines outside and burning them. Then, the priests took the chopped meat and its fat and put them on the hearth of the altar of burnt offering and burnt them with fire. This was an offering of faith, the faith of professing. "Even though I am to die like this animal before God, He has prepared a sacrificial offering in order to make me live."

God also established the Day of Atonement for His people. It was the cleansing of a year's worth of sins of the Israelites, and the High Priest offered it. On that day, the tenth of the seventh month, the High Priest, the representative of all Israel, had to pass a year's worth of sins of his people by the laying on of his hands on the head of the scapegoat, and let the scapegoat die in the wilderness so that the Israelites would receive the remission of sins. This was an



offering that foreshadowed the sacrifice of Jesus Christ who would come as the Lamb of God.

King David had slept with the wife of Uriah, while Uriah was in the theater of war for his king. And so as the woman's belly started bulging, he sent Uriah to one of the fiercest battlefields and made him die there. Then, God pointed out David's sin through His servant. This servant of God pointed out the king's sin in a wise way, saying, "Long ago in the nation of Israel, there was a poor man who only had a single lamb. And that sheep was everything to him. But, there was also another man, and this man was rich. When a traveler came to the rich man, he took the poor man's lamb and prepared it for the traveler. My dear king, there is someone like that among your people."

David became very angry at the story. King David became very angry saying, "What a shameless bastard. He is a rich man, so he should have taken one of his lambs. I cannot believe there is someone like that among my people. I must hang that person

up high at once." At that moment, the prophet said, "You are the man. You have many concubines and so on, but you took the only wife of your soldier, and in order to cover that up, you went so far as to kill him."

After having committed that sin, David acknowledged his sin before God saying, "I am such a man." Then, God said to him, "Your sin has already been put away." If we look at the Book of Psalms, it is written that David had repented until he had completely drenched his bed. He had committed adultery. However, he didn't just take the woman before God. As he took the woman, he killed her husband by lying to him. It didn't just end there, but rather, he was so infatuated with the woman that he went on to worship another god before God. And so, he had offended the first Commandment. He had offended the eighth Commandment that instructs not to murder. The Bible says, "Do not bear false witness against your neighbor," but he offended this commandment too. The fact of the matter is that he had offended all Ten Commandments. And so David



said, *“For I acknowledge my transgressions,
 And my sin is always before me.
 Against You, You only, have I sinned,
 And done this evil in Your sight—
 That You may be found just when You speak,
 And blameless when You judge.
 Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity,
 And in sin my mother conceived me.
 Behold, You desire truth in the inward parts,
 And in the hidden part You will make me to know
 wisdom”* (Psalm 51:3-6). He confessed, “Because I
 am such a seed, I continue to do such things.” He
 gave himself up before God in all honesty. God
 saved David. David knew that one couldn’t become
 righteous by the Law. He couldn’t just say, “Please
 forgive me for these sins,” but rather, he
 acknowledged that he was such a sinful seed. God
 loved David, and He knew his inward parts. David
 had received the remission of sins by having faith.

And so, in the Book of Genesis chapter 3, two
 types of clothing are mentioned. But Adam and Eve,

wearing coverings made of the Law, hid themselves
 out of shame. One cannot become perfect by the Law.
 A person cannot become sinless by abiding by the
 Law.

The same truth is once again mentioned in
 Genesis chapter 4. Adam had shared bed with Eve,
 and she came to conceive a child. Then, she gave
 birth to Cain and Abel. *“And in the process of time it
 came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the
 fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of
 the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the
 LORD respected Abel and his offering, but He did
 not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very
 angry, and his countenance fell”* (Genesis 4:3-5).

Cain and Abel brought before God their respective
 offerings: Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the
 ground; yet, Abel brought of the firstborn of his flock
 and of their fat. There were two types of offering.
 Just like there were two types of clothing, the
 coverings made with fig leaves and the tunics of skin
 God had made for them, here appeared two types of



offerings: One is an offering from the fruit of the ground, and the other is an offering to God made with the firstborn of the flock and their fat. Then, God didn't respect Cain and his offering but did respect Abel and his offering with joy.

What is the fruit of the ground? Literally, it comprises all the fruit that are harvested from the ground. It would include apple, potatoes, corns, wheat, rice, and all such similar things. But, Abel brought the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. What difference do you think is there? A short time ago, there were the two kinds of coverings. But here, there also were two kinds of offerings; the fruit of the ground and the firstborn of the flock and their fat. What difference is there? If I were to draw a matching line starting from the fruit of the ground, it would connect with the coverings made with fig leaves. And, the matching line drawn from the tunics of skin would connect with the sacrificial offering made with the firstborn of the flock and their fat.

What do these two things mean? The fruit of the

ground did not have anything to do with blood. It was just an offering brought with human sweat, effort, and sincerity. The other one, Abel's offering, was the firstborn of his flock. It was an offering that had blood. In the Book of Hebrews chapter 9, verse 22, it is said that without shedding of blood there is no remission. Therefore, the difference between the two sacrifices is that one had blood while the other had nothing to do with blood. There are two kinds of faith: The legalistic faith that believes one can move God with his own earnestness and prayers of repentance while abiding by the Law, and the pure faith that believes the fact that the Lord has saved all human beings by coming down to this earth, receiving the baptism, and shedding the blood. Then, which one does God accept? God accepts the latter faith. It is because God is the God of justice.



Then, Who Is the Firstborn of the Flock?

He is Jesus Christ. What did Jesus Christ do when He came down to this earth? Let us read starting from the Gospel of Matthew chapter 3, verse 13. *“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, ‘I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?’ But Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, ‘This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased’” (Matthew 3:13-17).*

Jesus was born into this world by Maria’s body in order to save His people from their sins. Then, at the age of thirty, He received the baptism from John the

Baptist. John the Baptist was the greatest among those born of women (Matthew 11:11). He was the representative of all humankind. In the Book of Malachi, God said that He would send Elijah. And this John the Baptist was precisely the God-sent servant of God, as spoken in the Old Testament about sending of Elijah. Even though he wasn’t actually Elijah, he had the same spirit as Elijah, and he was the servant of God carrying out the duties of a mediator on the side of God with the heart of a priest.

Sent six months before Jesus Christ, John the Baptist was approached by Jesus while he was baptizing people, and he was told to baptize Jesus. John the Baptist asked, “How can I baptize You?” Jesus replied, “Rather, permit it to be so now. You are to pass sins onto Me by baptizing Me. Just as all the sins of Israelites of the Old Testament were passed onto the scapegoat when the High Priest performed the laying on of his hands on it on the tenth day of seventh month and passed on the sins, it is fitting for you to pass onto Me all the sins of all



humankind. So perform the baptism.”

Jesus ordered John the Baptist authoritatively, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* The phrase, ‘for thus,’ stated here means that Jesus will be taking on all the sins of humankind by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. It means that Jesus couldn’t take on all sins if not by the way of Jesus receiving the baptism. And so, ‘for thus’ means ‘most appropriate,’ ‘by a way like this,’ and ‘not possible unless by this way.’

Jesus came to this earth to blot out the sins of His people. Because the sacrificial system of the Old Testament states that sins are passed on to the sacrificial offering by the laying on of hands, Jesus had to take on sins by the baptism He received in the form of the laying on of hands. And so, Jesus had to receive the baptism from John the Baptist. Because there is no other way of taking on the sins of humankind unless by the way of receiving the baptism, Jesus obeyed the way set forth by God.

Thus, it was permitted to be so now. Jesus Christ received the baptism.

When Jesus received the baptism, God the Father said, “He is My beloved Son. He is My Son who has completely taken on all the sins of humankind by receiving the baptism. He has completely taken on the sins of humankind by upholding My will. By doing so, He fulfills all righteousness.” The word ‘all righteousness’ in Greek is *‘πάσαν δικαιοσύνην’* (*pasan dik-ah-yos-oo’-nayn*) which means the fairest state in which there is no defect at all. It means that Jesus Christ, by coming down to this earth in order to save us, has blotted out all sins justly. He did eradicate every sin justly and with fairness, instead of just clasping His hands behind His back and saying, “As I have blotted out your sins, willingly crouch before Me. And then, believe.” Jesus received the baptism by thrusting His head toward John the Baptist and took on the sins of all humankind through John’s hands that was laid on His head. And by doing so, in a manner that is very quite fair and just, Jesus



has claimed victory by fighting justly like the three musketeers of England.

Jesus was born onto this earth and until the age of twenty-nine, Jesus led a personal life. And at the age of thirty, He appeared publicly and by receiving the baptism, He took on all the sins of this world. Then, by dying vicariously on the Cross and resurrecting from the dead, He saved all of us. Hebrews 10:10 declares, *“By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.”* God the Father gave us His Son and had Him offer the eternal sacrifice with His body. For what was the sacrifice offered by the Son? It was for the cleansing of sin of all human beings. God had clothed Adam and Eve with the tunics of skin in order to save them because they had committed sin due to disbelief in the Word of God.

Who was the Firstborn of the flock offered as sacrifice by Abel? He was none other than Jesus Christ. In order to take on all our sins, Jesus Christ received the transference of sins by receiving the

baptism. Then, He went forth carrying the sins of the world, shed His blood for us until He died on the Cross, and was resurrected. The fact is that He is the Son of God and the Creator of humankind, that is, the true God.

In the Old Testament, it is said that Abel had offered the firstborn of his flock and of their fat as sacrifice. In the New Testament, Jesus Christ came down to this earth and took on all the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. And He died on our behalf at the Cross in place of our death. And now, He sits at the right hand of the throne of God the Father by having resurrected from the dead and ascended to the Kingdom of Heaven. Was Jesus Christ merely a human being? No, He wasn't. He is One of the Triune God — God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. God the Son as the Spirit came down to this earth as the Savior, took on all our sins by receiving the baptism, and saved us by dying vicarious on the Cross and being resurrected on the third day after His death. He



who has saved us is none other than the Son of God the Father. He is the Son of God the Father, Almighty. He is God who has created you and me. This God, our Lord, has saved you and me from all the sins and destruction when we who were destined to receive the judgment of God and the eternal punishment for our sins that had entered us because of Satan the Devil.

And thus, the offering that God accepts isn't the faith of those who tries to receive salvation before God by abiding by the Law well and by offering prayers of repentance, but rather, the faith that God accepts is that of those who, despite having no merit to offer, believe that Jesus Christ is the One who has saved all humankind by bearing all the sins of the world through His baptism, going to the Cross shouldering all those sins, shedding the blood on their behalf, receiving the judgment vicariously on their behalf, being resurrected from the dead to bring them back to life, and ascending up to Heaven. He will come again to bring us to Heaven in His Time.

He who has done all that work is the Son of the God the Father who has saved out of His love for us. And, Jesus Christ had created us, and then had us delivered from all sins, from Satan the Devil and all the enemies, from death which we had no choice but to face because of all the sins, and from His judgment. It means that He has saved us. And so, it is written, *“He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love” (Colossians 1:13)*. Our Lord has saved us like so, and thus, when we believe in that salvation in our heart, God sees that faith and approves our salvation.

God was not pleased with the coverings made of fig leaves. It is said that there isn't anyone who can receive salvation through the Law, no, not one.

It is written, *“There is none righteous, no, not one;*

There is none who understands;

There is none who seeks after God.

They have all turned aside;

They have together become unprofitable;



There is none who does good, no, not one.'

'Their throat is an open tomb;

With their tongues they have practiced deceit'

'The poison of asps is under their lips''

(Romans 3:10-13).

People go on eating diligently in order to head toward death. They go on eating, asking themselves, "Am I eating to live? Am I living to eat? What is the reason for my existence? Am I living for a great cause? Am I living to do good?" Could there be perhaps a righteous person? No, there were none. The Bible says, "*There is none righteous, no, not one.*" God says, "Well, that's what I mean. Then, is there anyone who is abiding by the Law?" There are none, not even one. There are only those who ask God to show mercy on them. There have been only those trying hard to receive His salvation, nevertheless.

Now, 2,000 years have passed. 2,000 years ago, God sent Jesus Christ. Do you believe this? By sending Jesus Christ, God the Father has saved us.

"Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!" (John 1:29) Having received the baptism, Jesus carried away the sin of the world prior to getting crucified. Regardless of whether a sin is of original sin or of a personal sin, every sin is included in the sins of the world. Do we commit sins somewhere besides this world? Our Lord took away sins that we had committed by leading a fretful life from the moment of our birth until the age of ten. He also took all our sins we had committed from the age of eleven until we are twenty years old, thirty years old, forty years old, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, and 100. Our Lord has saved those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit from sins by having taken on all our sins from birth to death by having received the baptism. We cannot be saved from sins through our works of the Law. We cannot even abide by the God-given Law. Those who are busy to keep the Law are people who challenge the righteousness of God. And, they are people setting themselves into receiving the curse. Such people are those making



commotions wishing to receive the curse that is just rendered by God.

Every day, they go on saying, “Oh Lord! Please forgive me.” Is forgiveness possible through the fruit of the ground? Does God accept you just because you are offering prayers of repentance, shedding tears because of sins, showing diligence, fasting, twisting, turning, and fretting? The sacrifice that God accepts with joy is the firstborn of the flock and of their fat. Put differently, this faith is the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What sort of faith must our faith be before God? Our faith has to be the same faith as that of Abel. In other words, it must be the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit recorded in the Word of God.

There is a proverb that goes, “Sincerity moves heaven,” and people tend to emphasize their own endeavor. But, only the Devil is moved by it. People are also moved. However, God has established the Law and says, “I will surely kill those who go against

My Law. But, because you are all so pitiful, I am sending you Jesus Christ, your Savior, before I kill you. Are you going to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Or, are you not going to believe in it? If you believe in it you will receive salvation from sins.” If we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God bestows us the gift of becoming His children. If we don’t believe, then He cuts us off. God is merciful, but He is also just. But, God wants to render mercy along with His justice to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

How Did Cain Live out His Faith before God?

It is said that he became very angry at what God had said and his countenance fell. With steam coming out from his nose, he pleaded his case. “Am I my brother’s keeper?” Jehovah said to Cain, “Why are you angry? And why has your countenance



fallen? If you do well, will you not be able to hold up your face? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it. If you do have proper faith with proper offerings, why can't you hold up your face?"

By clothing his father and mother with tunics of skin, God had them live. Then, it is true that Adam and Eve had told their children about how to receive God's mercy of salvation. The fact that Cain's brother Abel had offered the firstborn of his flock and of their fat means their parents had spoken to them about such faith. "Should you commit sins due to your lacking, offer such and such sacrifice before God. Long ago, we had committed a sin by doing what God had told us not to do, but God had clothed us with tunics of skin by killing a sacrificial animal in order to save us from sins. God is just. When we commit sins, we must surely suffer death. But, because He loves us, He had us offer sacrifice of this earth in order to save us." And so, Abel offered a lawful sacrifice to God.

However, Cain held fast to his own thinking until the end. "That is absurd. If I were to make an offering to God with sincerity, God will be impressed, and He will then save me by changing the way of salvation with which He has saved us." He piled up a huge pile of pineapples, apples, and yams that he had cultivated like a mountain, and asked God to accept. Near by, Abel placed a tiny lamb on a tiny rock, and offered before God by slitting its belly, taking out its fat, and peeling off its skin.

When Abel was born, he only made a small cry, and it was questioned whether or not he would live. "I think we should place his name in the family census after a year." Abel, which literally means "breath," was named as such because his parents had felt emptiness, somewhat like a mist. Because Abel didn't have strengths of his own, he didn't have any abilities, and thus, hearing what his parents had said, he had offered sacrifice before God by faith. Then, the mark of God having accepted that sacrifice appeared. Cain thought for a while and became angry,



saying, “If God knows everything, He should know how much more I had labored compared to my younger brother, yet how can God be like that?” He clinched his fist, and his brother trembled in fear. God said to Cain, “Cain, if you did well, how is it that you cannot hold up your face and speak to Me? Isn’t it the case that you are showing anger with your head bent down because you have something shady inside your heart? If you do not do well, sin lies at the door of your heart. Isn’t wicked poison rising up from your heart? You can almost murder your brother.” Cain did not confess. God rebuked him saying, “Desire to commit murder is rising up from your heart, and thus, do you think you can do as you think? You should believe in God and believe in the Word of God like your brother. Yet, do you think you can do as you wish?”

It seems that Cain must have threatened his brother. “From now on, when you are making an offering, if I bring yams, then you bring yams, too. If I bring apples, then you also bring apples. Do it like

that. Do you hear me?” But after that, when they two were alone, Cain rose up against Able and killed him. He had perpetrated an accident. God said, “As I have said that sin lies at the door of your heart, you are a brood of evildoers. You are a crazy man who commits sins such as murders, adulteries, thefts, evil thoughts, pride, and foolishness. Yet, you claim you are righteous?” Cain did not concede.

When they two were alone, Cain said something to Abel, but Abel did not listen. So Cain said, “Because of you, I was scolded by God and did not get to receive love from Him. Also, our parents hate me. You, wicked jerk. Everything will be fine if you do not exist anymore.” He killed Abel with a single blow with a stone in his hand. However, did it end with just that? No, it didn’t.

God appeared again before Cain and asked, “Where is Abel your brother?” Cain said, “I do not know. Am I my brother’s keeper?” God said, “What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood cries out to Me from the ground. So now you are



cursed from the earth, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand. When you till the ground, it shall no longer yield its strength to you. A fugitive and a vagabond you shall be on the earth" (Genesis 4:10-12). Cain replied bluntly, "Was I born on this earth for the keeping of my brother? Why don't you search for him?" God said, "Your brother's blood is giving account to Me directly, saying, 'My brother has beat me to death.'"

Cain had underestimated God too much. He had thought that God wouldn't find out. Simply put, he did not believe in God. Cain was an ignorant fool. He did not believe in the fact that there is God who is invisible to the naked eye and in the fact that there are so many worlds that are invisible to the naked eye. God pointed out Cain's sins. "Blood cries out to Me from the ground. You struck your brother to death and then buried him, didn't you? And so, he is now underground, isn't he? And inside your heart, you have the sin of murder for having struck down your brother to death, don't you? You have the sin of not

believing in Me, don't you? You have the sin of distrust, don't you? You have the sin of adultery, don't you? You have the sin of theft, don't you?" God pointed out the sins of Cain. He also points out everyone's sins. If a person does not believe, he or she will then become a vagabond. "You shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth. You will not be able to live in one place enjoying happiness, and you will lead a life that is forever cursed, getting chased to and from."

Cain confessed to God, "*My punishment is greater than I can bear! Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall be hidden from Your face; I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth, and it will happen that anyone who finds me will kill me*" (Genesis 4:13-14). And the LORD said to him, "*Therefore, whoever kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark on Cain, lest anyone finding him should kill him*" (Genesis 4:15).

God speaks to all people; He says that we are a



brood of evildoers from birth. But, people do not believe in the Word of God. They do not believe that they were born as a brood of evildoers, and also, they do not believe that they go on committing sins before people. They think that they are committing just a little amount of sins and that if they were to strive from now on, they will no longer be committing sins.

Of course, there are a few people whose sins are exposed before God and other people. Not knowing the Word of God, they continue to commit sins. As they get old, they get caught by the laws of this world for having committed too many sins and go to jail. When their numerous sins become exposed, they then realize for the first time that they are such brood of evildoers and acknowledge that before God. They get tormented because of sins and think that they are suffering destruction because of sins. And so, because of their sins having been exposed, there are some people who try to receive salvation before God by believing in Jesus Christ. But all of them do not get to reach their true salvation: A few people get to

believe the Truth that the Son of God has saved them out of His love for them by coming to this earth, receiving the baptism, taking on all the sins of the world, and dying on the Cross through the offering of sacrifice before God. They are people who offer their sacrifice of faith with the firstborn of the flock and of their fat. But then again, there also are people who do not do so. There are those who do not believe until the very end.

Proverbs 28:1 says, “*The wicked flee when no one pursues, But the righteous are bold as a lion.*” The righteous who do not have sin are bold, but sinners are always on the run. They continue go on living with their hearts overwhelmed with uneasiness, saying, “What shall I do with my sins?” If people do not receive the remission of sins, they are not able to run away from the sense of guilt because the invisible God records the sins on the tablets of their hearts whenever they commit sins. Therefore, if people believe that Jesus Christ has saved us by the water and the blood and offered the sacrifice of faith by the



firstborn of the flock and of their fat, they will receive salvation, but if people do not, people will always be in hiding and on the run because of their sins will stay intact in their hearts. They will be fearful. To those people, that is, to all sinners, God has given salvation. He wanted everyone to receive salvation (1 Timothy 2:4).

“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16). God wanted everyone in this world, with no one left out, to come before God and live by having received salvation from all sins through having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ. God judges people not because they have sins but because they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ. Even though there are so many people who believe in Jesus Christ, there are a small number of people among Christians who believe in the baptism and the blood of the Cross, but most Christians do

not believe so. Those who do not believe so depart from God eventually.

God judges those who judge and kill people claiming that they have committed sins. There is no one else but God who can judge sins. When Jesus Christ received the baptism, everyone’s sins were passed onto His body. He has completely taken them on once and for all without any single person’s sin left out. We don’t know when this earth will come to an end, but He has even taken on all the sins up until that last day. He has blotted out the sins of all the people created in the image of God, starting from Adam to the last baby who will be born at the very moment of the last trumpet. All the people of this world do not go to hell because of sins they have committed and their lacking. Rather, they get to receive the judgment for not having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ.

It is said, *“And the LORD said to him, ‘Therefore, whoever kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him*



sevenfold.’ And the LORD set a mark on Cain, lest anyone finding him should kill him. Then Cain went out from the presence of the LORD and dwelt in the land of Nod on the east of Eden” (Genesis 4:15-16).

In the end, Cain departed from God. Nevertheless, God gave a mark of salvation to Cain “lest anyone finding him should kill him” (Genesis 4:15). He gave the mark of salvation to a grave sinner such as Cain. God has given you and me as well as all the people of humankind the mark of salvation. The mark of salvation is the baptism by which Jesus has taken on all the sins of humankind. The Son of God has cleansed us humankind from all sins by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist at the age of thirty. So the Apostle Peter declared, “*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ” (1 Peter 3:21).* Dear fellow believers, do you believe in this?

But, people these days do not believe in this.

Rather, they take fig leaves and make coverings out of them every three days or every week. And, some people go on making coverings every morning. They continue to make coverings to wear. And so, they go on offering rag-like coverings before God. “Dear Lord, you have cleansed my sins with Your blood only. So I have made another covering with my prayers of repentance this morning. Dear Lord, my coverings are fine, aren’t they?” Even now, however, there are so many Cain-like people who do not believe.

God has given us the mark of salvation as it is written; “*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ” (1 Peter 3:21).* Those who have the conviction of faith in the Truth that the Lord has saved us by the water and the blood can profess their faith boldly before God, saying, “God, You have saved me like this. I believe like so. I now go boldly before You, having become



a person with a virtuous and upright conscience.”

He has given us the clear mark of salvation. Jesus Christ was nailed to the Cross and He has shed blood because of the judgment for sins. He has died vicariously on our behalf and that He has given up His life in order to give us new life. He had received the baptism so as to blot out all our sins by completely taking on your sins and mine and cleansing all the sins of humankind.

There Are People Who Have Genuine Faith

There are Christian sinners who live out their faith by offering prayers of repentance. On the contrary, there are the righteous who have received salvation by having faith in the Word of God and by believing in Jesus Christ who has saved us from death, the curse and the judgment by coming to this earth, taking on all the sins of the world by receiving the

baptism, and dying vicariously on the Cross as their Savior.

In order to reach sanctification, those Christian sinners offer prayers of repentance through the coverings made of fig leaves or the offerings of the fruit of the ground. They are devout in offering early morning prayers, and offer before God millions of dollars that they had borrowed by standing surety for one another toward chapel construction. And so, they go on to build a chapel worth some tens of millions of dollars. These days, four million dollar chapel is no big deal even in a small city like our own. 100 or 200 thousand dollars would only let you have a leased chapel. When there are about 100 church members, ten thousand dollars per person will give their pastor one million dollars. If they were to stand surety for one another and then have each one of them offer ten thousand dollars to God, they will get to build a million dollar chapel in no time. The swindling pastors would say, “Do you think each one of us can’t offer ten thousand dollars to God? God



told us to bring God joy by building a temple. Dear fellow believers, let us stand surety for one another. A person has a fifty thousand dollar loan outstanding for his worldly business, yet do you think he can't stand surety for 100 thousand dollars for God? Surely, would He cheat out? All you would have to do is to set up a savings account and pay back in installments little by little. This is how you pile up your treasure in God's Kingdom. Dear fellow believers, do you believe? Those who will borrow ten thousand dollars gather over here, and those who will borrow 100 thousand dollars gather over there."

Then, they are made to make promises of donation. Those swindlers compel their congregation to make pledge: "You are told that if you do not pay back the loan, you will be cursed by God." Thus, they exploit money from their pitiful preys. There are many swindling pastors who think nothing of million dollars. With just this number of people gathered here, collecting half a million dollars is easy. You are made to stand surety for one another without

discretion. With 100 people donating 50 thousand dollars each, how much does that add up to? Can you donate 50 thousand dollars? I am sure you will do it if it is for the spreading of the true gospel.

I do not enjoy building a chapel on this earth. It's almost time for the Lord to come, yet why would one want to build a chapel? Ten million dollars can make the entire world become filled with the gospel, yet how can those who do not even know what a good deal is go on spreading the gospel? Dear fellow believers, I am not saying we should do that. If God finds joy in half a million dollars spent, wouldn't we do that? All Christian sinners do that. Those who had started ministry later than me in this city have built decent four-story church buildings on a land that is thousands of square feet. How do you think they did that? Of course, there were those who had donated a lot of money, but most of them stood surety for each other to take out a loan from their respected banks. Where would the money suddenly come from? And so, they become penniless. That is precisely what the



faith of wearing coverings made of fig leaves is, and that is precisely what a vain faith is, living out one's faith diligently by offering before God the fruit of the ground.

The faith in which God finds joy is us having faith in the following fact: Because God loves us, in order to save us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He came to this earth in the flesh of a man and received the baptism for us to take away the sins of the world. He carried all our sins and died vicariously on the Cross. He has thus saved us by the power of God in order to bring us back to life. And now, He sits at the right hand of the Throne of God the Father. Dear fellow believers, do you believe in this?

On the contrary, the faith that God despises is the religious faith with which people offer prayers of repentance and live virtuously to reach sanctification on their own. God says that it is abominable and that it is like whitewashed tombs. That is not the true faith. How did the Lord save us? Jesus came to this earth and received the baptism from John the Baptist. Why

did He receive the baptism? He received the baptism so that He may make us sinless by completely taking on all the sins you and I have committed and will commit throughout our entire lifespan. To save you and me from all our sins, Jesus came to this earth 2,000 years ago, and for us who were born into this world and are destined for hell after death, He took on all the sins of yours and mine by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist at the age of thirty. And thus, God give salvation to those who believe in the fact that the Lord has taken on all our sins and the fact that He has made us sinless. We have received salvation by having faith in His righteous act. And so, only those who have the faith in His gospel get to receive the salvation and that those who do not have faith will never be able to enter Heaven.

Let us all read together starting from verse 22 to 24 of the Book of Genesis chapter 3: *“Then the LORD God said, ‘Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and*



eat, and live forever’— therefore the LORD God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.”

When God was passing judgment on Adam and Eve who had eaten the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil, He said that the man has become like One of the Triune God, to know good and evil. It means that they came to know good and evil, just like the Triune of God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. This isn't a complement. It means that they came to possess their own good and evil. In other words, it means that they became ones who judge and challenge God according to their own way of thinking.

God gave Adam and Eve the tree of life in the middle of the Garden of Eden, right? All they had to do was to eat that instead of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. As it was said that they

would surely die if they were to take of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and eat it, if they had faith in the Word of God, all they had to do was to kick it away and not eat it, saying, “Alas, we will die. I do believe. Amen, Hallelujah.” Even though they were repeatedly told not to eat it and not to get deceived, they ate it for they did not believe in the Word. Therefore, lest they should gain an everlasting life in such an evil state, God drove them away from the Garden of Eden. Of course, God made tunic of skin and put them on Adam and Eve. This means that by believing in Jesus Christ, Adam and Eve also received the remission of sins. And God had the man till the ground from which he was taken so that they might keep their salvation knowing their basic nature.

“So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life” (Genesis 3:24). Do you know what a flaming sword is? Although a sword, it is a



sword surrounded by flame, and this sword guards every entrance to the Garden of Eden. That is precisely the Law. The fiery sword roams about lest those who will try to enter Heaven by keeping the Law, that is, those who will try to enter Heaven by eating the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil and becoming the sinless through sanctification and offering of prayers of repentance should enter. If such people were to try to enter, it would slash them in half. There is no one who can avoid the flaming sword. Is there someone who can avoid the judgment of the Law of God? There is no one. God gave the Law even to those who do not believe in Jesus. And that is precisely what conscience is (Romans 2:15). He says to us, “You have sinned, didn’t you? Conscience will be a law to you.”

Genesis 3:24 tells us that there is no one who can enter Heaven by keeping the Law of God, that is, by deeds. God has made it so that a person can become a child of God, enter Heaven, and gain everlasting life only by having received the remission of sins through

having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must have faith in the Word of God. When I speak about the baptism of Jesus, people tend to say that they have received salvation at the Cross, saying, “What are you talking about?” But, let us take a look at the First Epistle of Peter chapter 3, verse 21. *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.”* Do you think the Apostle Peter wrote that out of boredom? That does not make sense.

People can enter and see the Kingdom of Heaven only by being born again by the water and the Spirit. The water is the antitype which now saves us and that is the baptism of Jesus. The Apostle Paul also declared, *“For as many of you as were baptized into Christ has put on Christ”* (Galatians 3:27). Anyone who wants to lead a new life has to believe in the baptism of Jesus, together with the Cross. There are so many passages in both the Old and New



Testament that lay emphasis on the baptism of Jesus as one of the pivotal truth of our salvation. Sins get washed away clean by having faith in the Word that says that Jesus has taken on all the sins by receiving the baptism.

By what does the filth of this world get cleansed? It gets cleansed by water. If burnt by fire, it leaves black residue. If it rains heavily, messy streets with all kinds of wastes get cleansed by water. Rain comes down, flows in a large river, and moves out to the sea along with all wastes. All filthy things inside the sewage drain get cleansed completely. And, just as they flow into the sea, they get disinfected, and the salt water destroys the germs. By water, the world becomes clean.

As for your soul and mine, they get cleansed because Jesus has received the baptism and our faith in that Word. The word ‘baptism’ means to cleanse. Baptism has the meaning, to cleanse, to bury, and to pass onto. Sins in our hearts get washed away perfectly clean because each and every sin was

passed onto Jesus through His baptism. The sins of all people were passed onto Jesus through John the Baptist by his laying on of hands as the representative of humankind. Sins weren’t washed away clean suddenly at the Cross. Rather, sins got washed away clean because sins were passed onto Jesus at the Jordan River through John the Baptist. They were passed onto Jesus to be judged. They got washed away clean because they were all passed onto Jesus. Sins of the world include the sins committed by our hearts, the sins committed by our actions, and the sins committed by our will. Jesus died vicariously on the Cross because all the sins of the world were passed onto Him.

Jesus is the Son of God, and He is the Omnipotent God. Jesus is the Savior who has saved us from sin. He lacks in nothing. Nevertheless, the reason why the Lord had to come to this earth and die vicariously on the Cross was because He had taken on your sins and mine by His baptism and all our sins were passed onto the body of Jesus. Those who believe in this



gospel Truth spoken by Jesus Christ who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit have received salvation from all sins.

I hope the Lord will be with you who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Halleluiah! ☒





USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

HOW TO READ

PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

Page by Page

Skipping to a Page



PAGE BY PAGE



- **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page,

Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page,

→ or ↓ = Next Page

- **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page,

▶ = Next Page

- **Link**

◀ = Previous Page,

▶ = Next Page

Contents = Go to Table of Contents



SKIPPING TO A PAGE



1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



|||||
EASIER WAY TO READ
|||||

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again

